

**T H I R D**  
**R E P O R T**

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

**COLONIZATION AND SETTLEMENT (INDIA)**

WITH THE

**MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.**

TAKEN BEFORE THEM.

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*

*12 July 1858.*

---

*Martis, 16<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1858.*

*Ordered, THAT* a Select Committee be appointed to inquire into the Progress and Prospects, and the best Means to be adopted for the Promotion of European Colonization and Settlement in India, especially in the Hill Districts and Healthier Climates of that Country; as well as for the Extension of our Commerce with Central Asia.

*Lunæ, 22<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1858.*

Committee nominated of—

|                    |                          |
|--------------------|--------------------------|
| Mr. William Ewart. | Mr. Mangles.             |
| Mr. Baillie.       | Sir Erskine Perry.       |
| Mr. Campbell.      | Mr. Seymour.             |
| Mr. Gregson.       | Mr. John Benjamin Smith. |
| Mr. Kinnaird.      | Mr. William Vansittart.  |
| Mr. Knight.        | Mr. Villiers.            |
| Mr. Lowe.          | Mr. Willoughby.          |
| Mr. Lygon.         |                          |

*Ordered, THAT* the Committee have power to send for Persons, Papers, and Records.

*Ordered, THAT* Five be the Quorum of the Committee.

*Jovis, 25<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1858.*

*Ordered, THAT* the Committee do consist of Sixteen Members.

*Ordered, THAT* Mr. De Vere be added to the Committee.

*Jovis, 6<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1858.*

*Ordered, THAT* the following Petitions be referred to the Committee, viz.:—From Landed Proprietors, Indigo Planters, Merchants, and Traders in Calcutta and the Lower Provinces of Bengal;—and, Indigo Planters' Association in Bengal;—and, British Subjects resident in Calcutta and the Mofussil Districts of the Residency of Fort William, in Bengal.

*Ordered, THAT* the Committee have power to Report the Minutes of Evidence taken before them, from time to time, to The House.

REPORT - - - - - p. iii

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE - - - - - p. 1

## T H I R D R E P O R T.

---

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Progress and Prospects, and the best Means to be adopted for the Promotion of EUROPEAN COLONIZATION and SETTLEMENT in *India*, especially in the Hill Districts and Healthier Climates of that Country, as well as for the Extension of our Commerce with Central Asia, and who were empowered to Report the MINUTES of EVIDENCE taken before them, from time to time, to The House :

**H**AVE taken further Evidence on the Matters to them referred, and have agreed to Report the same to The House.

12 July 1858.

---

LIST OF WITNESSES.

*Jovis, 10° die Junii, 1858.*

|                                    | PAGE |
|------------------------------------|------|
| Captain John Ouchterlony - - - - - | 1    |

*Martis, 15° die Junii, 1858.*

|                                    |    |
|------------------------------------|----|
| Captain John Ouchterlony - - - - - | 21 |
|------------------------------------|----|

*Martis, 22° die Junii, 1858.*

|                                    |    |
|------------------------------------|----|
| Alpin Grant Fowler, Esq. - - - - - | 48 |
| William Balston, Esq. - - - - -    | 61 |

*Jovis, 24° die Junii, 1858.*

|                             |    |
|-----------------------------|----|
| John Warden, Esq. - - - - - | 71 |
|-----------------------------|----|

*Martis, 29° die Junii, 1858.*

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| William Balston, Esq. - - - - -           | 96  |
| Colonel William Campbell Onslow - - - - - | 100 |

*Jovis, 1° die Julii, 1858.*

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Colonel William Campbell Onslow - - - - - | 114 |
|---|-----|



## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

*Jovis, 10<sup>a</sup> die Junii, 1858.*

MEMBERS PRESENT.

|                    |                    |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| Mr. Campbell.      | Mr. W. Vansittart. |
| Mr. Kinnaid.       | Mr. Villiers.      |
| Mr. Knight.        | Mr. Willoughby.    |
| Sir Erskine Perry. | Mr. De Vere.       |
| Mr. Danby Seymour. | Mr. Gregson.       |
| Mr. J. B. Smith.   |                    |

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Captain *John Ouchterlony*, called in; and Examined.

5240. *Chairman.*] HOW long have you been in India?—I have been in India, on and off, since 1834, 24 years, but I have visited England during that time.

5241. When did you leave it?—I left it in March last year.

5242. In what capacity were you there?—I was in the corps of Engineers at Madras.

5243. What was your employment?—Latterly I was a district engineer, which combines a civil and military engineer's duty, having charge of a particular district, and of all public buildings, whether civil, ecclesiastical, or military.

5244. Was that your whole occupation in Madras?—No; I held many other appointments. I was employed for nine years on the grand trigonometrical survey. I was out in China for three years. I have been all over the East, to Bombay, Bengal, China, Singapore, Malacca, Ceylon, the Cape of Good Hope, and Aden; but I was chiefly in Madras.

5245. What parts of Madras?—In many parts of the south, and also in the north, as far as Kurnoul.

5246. Were you ever in the north-eastern parts?—Not beyond the Guntoor district.

5247. Have you any practical acquaintance with any of the hill districts of India?—Yes, I have had several years' experience of various tracts of land elevated considerably above the level of the sea in Southern India, as the Neilgherries and Koondabs in Coimbatore, Wynaad in Malabar, and Coorg, Shevanoys, Coillamulleys, &c. in Salem, the southern part of Mysore, and the ceded districts, which comprise the Ramandroog hill station near Bellary; also, but with more limited opportunity of exploration, the Pulney hills in Madura, and the uplands and mountain chains of Travancore, the Baramahl, the north of Coimbatore, &c.

5248. Are any of these hills totally unexplored?—Yes.

5249. Will you point them out on the map, if you please?—These which I am now pointing out have not been surveyed properly on a detailed scale, but they are sufficiently well known.

5250. What do you consider a proper height above the level of the sea for a European settlement in the hills?—It varies very much; if the hills are situated near the sea, you can have a very pleasant climate at about 4,000 feet above the level of the sea; but if it is far into the interior, we consider that 6,000 feet gives a fair European climate.

5251. Have you any great rainfall in those parts?—There are very heavy rains in a portion of the Wynaad during the monsoon, but not on those hills called the

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

10 June 1858.

Neilgherries. On the western portion the rains are heavy, but otherwise they are not heavy or excessive. The quantity of rain that falls is not very great; it has been very much exaggerated.

5252. Do you consider the tracts to which you have referred adapted for colonization by Europeans, as well as the provinces which lie adjacent to them?—I consider all the hill districts named eminently adapted, in a greater or less degree, for colonization; and my impression is clear, that although Europeans could not perform much manual labour in the low country, they may nevertheless, if of naturally robust constitution and of abstemious or temperate habits, superintend and even initiate agricultural operations on estates whether of cotton, cereals, indigo, sugar, hemp, &c., without loss of health or deterioration of their personal vigour, provided they had within a reasonable accessible distance a hill station to resort to occasionally to recruit their strength and to locate their children in for the advantages of climate, education, and European association. Even when deprived of the advantage of a *sanitarium*, I have not observed that Europeans at the present time employed in Southern India, or superintendents of estates on low levels, suffer from the heat of the climate, provided temperance is observed. In Ceylon I have noticed Europeans in charge of cinnamon, cocoa-nut, sugar, and other plantations near the sea level, who have been resident many years enjoying apparently excellent health; and in the Spanish colony of Manilla I have encountered Spaniards and other Europeans who superintended the haciendas or farms attached to the numerous convents in the Philippines, who appeared in perfect health and vigour, though half their lives had been devoted to their occupation in the tropics, without once resorting to Europe or to a hill climate. I have never visited Java or Sumatra, but I have been informed by Dutch officers who have been stationed in those islands, that the same remarks would apply to the numerous European colonists who reside there; many of the Dutch officers have told me that they have a large population of Europeans.

5253. In any of those climates have you known successive generations of the same family?—No.

5254. Are you of opinion that the families of European colonists could thrive or exist on the plains in India?—I think, speaking generally, that they could not; and that even if children were reared to maturity, their constitutions would be enfeebled, and their "Saxon energy" impaired, and I believe that their progeny resulting from the intermarriages of colonists would be found deteriorated in all English or European attributes; but I believe that this difficulty in the way of the measure of colonization for India, would be entirely removed by connecting the trunk lines of railway by branches to the hill stations, where for the most part advantages in regard to climate, education, and training could be commanded equal, and in many respects greatly superior to those enjoyed by the class from which agricultural emigrants would generally be furnished in this country. If such means of communication were established, Europeans might carry on their farms or estates in the low country at great distances from the hills, each particular range of which would thus form as it were a centre of colonization, and a sure refuge against the only enemy which, humanly speaking settlers would have to dread in the land of their adoption; as an exception, however, to the (assumed) general law or axiom that Europeans must infallibly deteriorate in their second generation in India; I may instance the case of a family with which I am acquainted, the head of which (now an uncovenanted servant of the Madras Government,) was born of European parents in India, as was also his wife. Neither of them has ever visited Europe, yet their children who may be called of the third generation, are healthy, vigorous and decidedly above mediocrity in intellectual capacity.

5255. Are all the hill stations you have named equally accessible and advantageous in the respect alluded to by you?—No; there is a gradation to be observed in the scale of their utility as places of refuge, or European resort. The most important and valuable in southern India is, in all respects, the Neilgherries, whose advantages are fully set forth in a memoir published in 1848 by the Government of Madras in connexion with a survey executed by me by order of the Honourable Court of Directors, both of which documents I beg permission to lay before the Committee. Whether considered in regard to climate, to richness of soil, cheapness and abundance of the necessaries of life, to its position, political as well as commercial, intersected as the tract almost is by a main line of rail from the east to the western coast of India, and brought, or shortly I hope to be brought, within a few hours journey of a magnificent port and harbour on the latter  
(Cochin),

(Cochin), it is beyond mere speculation to say, since experience of many years warrants the assertion, that it stands unrivalled in the entire range of Southern and Central India in its attractions to the capitalist, and seeking a profitable investment of his principal, to the emigrant in search of a soil, which he may till with his own hands at the outset, and eventually by superintendence, alone maintain himself and his family in comparative comfort and affluence, but certainly first in importance to the Government desiring to locate masses of European troops in a position where, while available to be moved at the shortest notice upon any point menaced by hostility, whether along the coast or in the heart of the British territory, their health and efficiency could be preserved, while their condition socially and morally would be in every way ameliorated. The agricultural resources of the Neilgherries are so fully set forth in the memoir laid before the Committee, as well as the particulars of the markets open to their produce, the prices of labour, cost of materials, of articles of food, &c., that it is unnecessary to take up the time of the Committee by recapitulating them; but I may mention, that since the statement in question was compiled, the experiment of a tea plantation with plants brought direct from China has been tried, and the result has been so far most successful, leading to the expectation that along the lower steppes or ranges of the Neilgherries, above the level which marks the limit of successful coffee cultivation, there (probably 4,500 feet), and below the average level of frost (6,000 to 7,000 feet) this most important cultivation may be introduced with every prospect of advantage.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

10 June 1858.

5256. When was that plantation begun?—Two years ago; Mr. Fortune sent the plants from China to be tried.

5257. Mr. Willoughby.] Was that a private speculation?—Yes.

5258. Chairman.] Do you think that there would be a great demand for tea in that part of India if it could be successfully grown there?—Yes, there would be no doubt an immense demand for it. I may also state that one great drawback to the future promise of the Neilgherries which I adverted to in the memoir, namely, the probability of want of fuel, has been obviated by the discovery of peat very generally distributed over the entire range of the hill tract, and the supply of which promises to be so constant, that it is now sold from the bog side at the rate of half a rupee, or 1s. per cart load of 1,000 lbs., or less than 2s. 6d. per ton in the chief settlement called Ootacamund. It is used now to a great extent, and is found to be an immense advantage; an Irishman found it out in the bogs, and the poor man has never been rewarded for it. When the Madras Railway is completed it will be very easy to get to this magnificent hill station, where the climate is infinitely superior to anything we have in England.

5259. Has there been a great increase of the population in the district to which you are now referring?—Yes, there has been a very great increase.

5260. To what cause do you attribute that increase?—To the arrival of an European regiment which has been stationed there, and the increased facilities for settlement.

5261. What has been the increase of Europeans and natives there?—

|                                   | In 1848: | In 1856: |
|-----------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Europeans and East Indians        | 496      | 1,200    |
| Native immigrants from the plains | 8,887    | 55,000   |
| Totals                            | 9,383    | 56,200   |

I should say that every acre of these hills is available for farms and for residence. The districts which the Neilgherries would more especially benefit in respect to the sanitarium it offers for the resort of European colonists employed in superintending estates or manufactories, &c., in the "low country," are Mysore, the Barahmahl, Coimbatore, Malabar, and Canara; but when the Madras Railway is completed as far as the foot of the Neilgherries, it will be almost as easy of resort to the same class located in Salem, Madras, North and South Arcot, Trichinopoly, Tanjore, and the provinces adjacent, through which single line branches to the trunk line can, with economy and rapidity, be constructed. The fertility of most of these districts is great, and under a European system of cultivation and superintendence it is reasonable to conclude that their produce would be very shortly doubled. In the article of cotton alone, I feel convinced that a wonderful change would be wrought if European or American planters aided by capital, and strengthened by a thorough practical acquaintance with the proper system of cotton culture, could be induced by a favourable alteration in the present law

Captain  
*J. Uchterlony.*  
 10 June 1858.

regarding the tenure of land, and by the creation of facilities of access to a hill sanitarium, to take up extensive tracts of land for the purpose in Coimbatore, Trichinopoly, and Salem, which are all, fortunately, cotton producing districts. Experience has proved that cotton of excellent quality can be grown in all these provinces (as well as in Madura and Tinnevelley, which belong, however, to the sanitary circle of the "Pulneys," and are not, therefore, treated of at present); provided the land in which the cotton trees are planted is properly cultivated, and irrigation provided for in the event of the failure of the periodical rains. But this is utterly neglected by the native cultivators, who plough their cotton field with a wooden plough, which merely scratches the surface, put in the plants in rows without any manure whatever, though the soil is generally the poorest on their farms, and leave them for three or four years to the mercies of the seasons. I must remark that I consider deep subsoil ploughing a very difficult if not altogether impracticable operation in India, both on account of the want of docile draught animals of sufficient strength to drag a heavy plough, and by the inability of the native ploughmen to hold down and direct such an implement properly impelled through the soil. No European could, in the plains, bear the fatigue of holding the plough-stilths for any length of time, and hence no resource remains but to trench the soil to the proper depth by manual labour, or, as it would be called in this country, by spade husbandry. The expense of this process per acre can be calculated from the data given in the Neilgherry Memoir alluded to, and may be put down as so much capital invested in the soil, since it would not, in my opinion, be found necessary to repeat the trenching for many years, the native or other light plough sufficing to turn the loosened soil, and expose a fresh surface to the action of the atmosphere, when the land required replanting. The Government sent me out grain to try on the hills, and that is the system I pursued, which answered very well. For manure, until the planter could organise his farming operations towards the production of cattle manure heaps, he should, I think, have recourse to guano, which, it is to be hoped, could be imported at a very low cost on the western coast from the Persian Gulf (where the discovery of guano deposits on the Kooria Moorja Islands has recently attracted attention), and be transmitted with economy and facility along the line of the railway. But the Committee will readily admit that in no country would the production of cattle manure promise to be so easy as within the tropics, where, through the heat of the atmosphere, fermentation of vegetable and decomposition of animal matter set in in a few hours. This branch of agriculture, however, is totally and entirely neglected by the native husbandmen of India; and it is fully time that a better system should be introduced and taught, if not insisted on, whenever the Government or European settlers are the lords of the soil and the natives their tenants, bound by the terms of their lease not only to pay a due tax or rent, but to maintain unimpaired the value and fertility of the soil they stipulate to till. The difficulty, however, in enforcing such a clause in a lease would be found in the fact that the native tenant or ryot is almost invariably in so impoverished a condition, that he cannot afford to keep up a farming establishment of sufficient strength, especially as regards cattle, to admit of the due production of manure, or of those requirements which are considered in this country indispensable to the proper cultivation of the commonest arable land.

5262. Will you state to the Committee what products of the soil would best promise to yield a profit to European cultivators on the Neilgherries?—The most highly remunerative is, I believe, coffee, for the cultivation of which extensive forest tracts offer around the western and southern slopes. At present I conceive some difficulty might be experienced in regard to labour if many plantations were opened simultaneously in close proximity, as the labourers have to be brought from Mysore, Canara, &c., none being on the spot, owing to the existence of extensive forests all around. I believe that the quantity of coffee, even now, although it is only a novel introduction on the hills, amounts to 600 tons a year, which would be worth, in this country, about 48,000 *l.*

5263. What kind of coffee is it?—The most beautiful coffee known in the London market; it bears now the name of the Neilgherry coffee.

5264. What proportion of it comes here?—The greater portion of it comes to London and to Liverpool; it is quite well known now, so much so that I believe, in the grocers' shops in some of the provinces, it is marked in their windows as Neilgherry coffee.

5265. Is it superior to Mocha?—I do not know that it is superior, but it is equal to some descriptions of it, at any rate. Tea, as I have already remarked,  
 seems

seems to promise well, but its success has not yet been quite fully established. The other articles are potatoes, wheat, barley (for malting), hops, grasses for hay, dairy produce for the consumption of many thousand troops and settlers, and cattle and pigs for salting for export to the seaport towns. Plantations of trees of quick growth, as the acacia lophanta, imported from Australia, would yield a large return in five years, when the trees would be fit to cut down and sell as firewood; it is one of the gum-tree tribe.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

10 June 1858.

5266. What is it useful for?—For firewood and for building purposes; it is of such rapid growth that in five years it becomes an immense tree, and then, when it is cut down, it grows up again to the same size in five years more.

5267. How many feet will those trees grow in a year?—From 8 to 10 feet.

5268. Has it been tried in this country at all?—No; it is a native of Australia. The produce of orchard fruit trees will also become very valuable when the railway is completed across the Peninsula; when also, and scarcely before, will the resources of these invaluable hills be fully and really developed. I may mention that beer also has been made there; some of that beer we issued to different regiments, and there was not one regiment that did not report favourably of it; the men were made to pay for the beer, so that they might grumble if there was any cause of complaint; but there was not a single report adverse to it, except the report of two surgeons of the 51st regiment, which I considered to be in its favour; they said they never would recognise the introduction of such strong beer.

5269. Can hops be cultivated there?—Yes; the Court of Directors sent me out the hops, and I put them in the ground; but having to leave my residence on duty, on my return I found that as they were nothing but roots the natives had thrown them away into the manure heap.

5270. You have no doubt that they would grow there?—No; but you must choose a particular situation for them.

5271. Is there more than one brewery on the hills?—No; there is only one. My idea was to give a cheap beer, in order that it might be used in preference to arrack; the men there drink an immense quantity of arrack, which is very prejudicial to them; and I have no doubt that if, instead of arrack, they could get good beer, their health would be much better preserved; the Court of Directors were favourable to the scheme at first, but latterly it fell to the ground; I do not know from what cause.

5272. Mr. Willoughby.] At what price was the Neilgherry beer issued, as compared with the price charged for beer sent from England?—The beer that was brewed there was, I found, invariably preferred to the ordinary beer imported; the cost of it was about ninepence a gallon.

5273. Mr. Smith.] What would it have cost if it had been imported from England?—We pay on those hills, on an average, about 12 s. or 14 s. for a dozen quart bottles; the chief expense is in bringing it from the low country, whereas we could produce it on the hills themselves; I employed sugar in making this beer; the barley was so poor that we added sugar, which comes to the same thing, using a certain quantity of malt to give it a due flavour. Government sent me out a quantity of barley, and I put it into some ground of my own, and cultivated it by spade husbandry, and sent it to the Court, who sent me a report from some man in Mark-lane, who said that it had only deteriorated one per cent.; of course our mode of culture was unfavourable to it, and one would not have been surprised if the difference had been five or ten per cent.

5274. Mr. Villiers.] Do you say that the men liked the beer which you brewed?—Yes; I had no one report against it. Colonel Milner, of the 94th, said he wished to have sent down to his regiment 200 casks of the beer, of which we had sent a sample, because the men had requested that the porter from England might be stopped, and that they might have the Neilgherry beer in preference.

5275. The Pulneys of which you have spoken are south of the Neilgherries, are they not?—Yes.

5276. And there is in the Neilgherries good soil, independent of the rocky eminences which you find in other parts of India?—Yes; there is comparatively little rock.

5277. There is fertile soil capable of being cultivated by Europeans?—Yes; there is in some parts cultivable soil 15 feet thick, before you come to a substratum.

5278. Mr. Vansittart.] Is most of it now in a state of cultivation?—No; the greater

Captain  
J. Ochterlony.

10 June 1858.

greater part of it is waste; there are about 200,000 acres on the Neilgherries alone perfectly waste, but which I believe to be well adapted for farming. The Pulneys are not throughout quite so lofty as the Neilgherries; but their climate is delightful, and for several years Europeans (chiefly servants of the Government) have resorted to them to recruit their health. They offer a considerable extent of undulating table land for cultivation, and when a railway is completed, opening up the southern provinces, and passing near the base of the Pulneys, Europeans superintending or farming cotton, sugar, and other estates in Tinnevely, Madura, &c. will be able to locate their families in comfort and safety in them, and resort to them themselves when oppressed by the heat of the low country. The Shevaroy's and Coilamulleys are situated in the province of Salem, and offer a healthy and cool place of resort to planters and superintendents cultivating in the plains in their vicinity. They are more limited in geographical extent than the Pulneys, and their maximum altitude does not exceed 4,500 feet above the sea level; but the climate is temperate and delightful, peculiarly favourable for young children; and many a shattered constitution has been renovated by a few months' residence on these hills. Coffee is extensively cultivated on them. The resources of the Coilamulleys remain yet to be developed, owing to an apprehension entertained as to the prevalence of fever on them at certain seasons. I know that a Roman-catholic clergyman who lived there many years believed the report of the prevalence of fever there to be unfounded; he was entirely alone there. The Government authorities were all very kind to him, and did their best to make him comfortable. He resided there as a missionary. The Barahmahl and northern part of Coimbatore comprise a hilly undulating tract of country not very well known by Europeans, but offering, as far as casual observation enabled me to judge, a fine and very extensive field for European enterprise. Unfortunately, when I had extended the triangulation of the southern series into this tract, for the purpose of embracing it in my detailed survey by order of the Supreme Government, the local Government of Madras interfered, and claimed my services for the Revenue department, and as no competent officer could at the time be found to take my place, the survey was arrested, the establishment broken up, and all the instruments and material sent to the nearest arsenal. This was in 1853. The opportunity was thus lost, and the tract in question remains unsurveyed and neglected to this day. The Travancore hill districts are but very imperfectly known, owing to the country being under the administration of a native sovereign, influenced by a British resident or minister; and I believe they have not been traversed by more than three or four Europeans now in India. From what I have seen of them from their base, and from the accounts I have received from parties who have visited them, I cannot but think that they must possess very great and valuable resources as to climate and agricultural capabilities; while a glance at the map will show how extensive the range is. Much of it is unsurveyed, and such portion as is entered on the public maps of the country is known to be very incorrect. I think it is of the greatest importance that Government should appoint competent officers, as as soon as they can be found, to complete the survey and to frame a memoir or report, comprising all the details which bear upon the important question of the adaptability of this valuable mountain tract to the purposes of European colonization and settlement. The magnificent teak forests existing on the Travancore hills would prove an invaluable acquisition to this country for naval purposes, especially for the supply of what must shortly become the eastern Portsmouth Dockyard, Bombay; also the port of Cochin, which is admirably adapted for building gunboats, so useful in China, Burmah, and the Straits. There is a great opening here for settlers; the trade has increased from a few thousand pounds, eight or nine years ago, to 500,000 *l.* in exports alone last year. It ought to have been the terminus of the Madras Railway, instead of Beypoor. At present it is reported that the most ruthless system, or want of system, prevails in the administration of these beautiful forests, trees being cut down without any reference to their age or position, and not a single seedling being put in to replace them. I may mention that in the Neilgherries, some time ago, I wished a particularly broad plank for a lintel; I got hold of some of the natives, and having explained to them what I wanted, they brought me a most beautiful cedar plank, and gave it to me for some ridiculous sum, two or three shillings. It was very roughly cut, evidently not by a saw, and I asked them what implement they had used; they said they had selected the biggest tree they could find, and cut the tree down, and then chopped away the two sides till they got to the middle,

from

from which they got the plank. They had cut down and destroyed a superb tree to procure me that one plank.

5279. *Mr. Willoughby.*] On whose ground did the tree grow?—It grew on the public ground. The Government are very strict now in their orders; since that time conservators have been appointed of all the Company's forests.

5280. When did this of which you have just spoken occur?—In 1846 or 1847. Since that time conservators have been appointed of all the Company's forests, who have a most difficult task to perform, and who perform it well. I may mention, that in the year 1838 I was sent for by the Admiralty to give them some information about the teak forests. I gave them all the information I could, and they asked me if I would go out and execute for them a contract. The Court of Directors were extremely kind, and gave me up my time in order to enable me to do this. Unfortunately the negotiation, which was with some great house in the City, the name of which I forget, broke off on a question of price; and thus was lost an opportunity, which we never had afterwards, of opening out those forests, and of systematising the production of teak from them; that was in 1838, 20 years ago. I went to my duty, and the matter ended.

5281. Where were these forests?—I am speaking of the part which lies under the Travancore country, which is the great teak-producing territory.

5282. *Mr. Villiers.*] Are there any facilities for bringing that timber to market?—Not that I am aware of.

5283. Would it be brought here, if there were facilities for it, at a cheap rate?—No doubt; there is no part of India that we know so little of as Travancore, although it lies in the heart of the country. The Mysore country, including Coorg, offers unquestionably a wide and most inviting field for British enterprise, skill and capital, or I should say it would offer inducements to investment were the regulations as to tenure of land modified, and were a more popular element introduced into the form and system of government. Already numerous Europeans have settled on sugar and coffee estates, and extensive sugar factories have been established, all, as far as I can ascertain, doing well; but even these examples of success will, it is to be feared, fail to induce wealthy capitalists to embark in the extensive undertakings so much required to develop the resources of this fine territory, until a better title than is now granted for jungle lands brought under cultivation is conceded, and until immunity from arbitrary taxation hereafter is secured to the colonist; there is a sugar work doing an excellent business at Astagram in Mysore; they used to supply the troops on the Neilgherries with most beautiful refined sugar at a cheap rate, but at first they could not induce the natives to work, because they were employing bones for the purpose of refining the sugar, which was contrary to their caste. The products of Mysore are so numerous that there is scarcely an article in the Indian export list which may not be included in the catalogue; but those which would chiefly claim the attention of the European agriculturist are, coffee, sugar, wheat, oil, seeds, hemp, cattle of a remarkably fine breed, cotton, and I may add tea, for I cannot but think that the plant might be successfully cultivated in many of the more hilly tracts of the great Mysore table land, and of Coorg. The climate is during eight or nine months of the year very agreeable to a European, and as the Neilgherries lie within easy distance, as well as the Bababouden and other elevated hill tracts, there seems no reason why European emigrants should not thrive well in these regions, and maintain themselves and their families in health and affluence; there are already many pensioners from the Royal army, who prefer remaining in these rather elevated regions like Mysore, instead of coming to England and starving on their poor pensions. The average of the southern part of Mysore is nearly 3,000 feet above the level of the sea; it is a sufficiently cold climate during some parts of the year.

5284. *Mr. Vansittart.*] Could European children live there, do you think?—In Mysore they could live. I should think that, at certain times of the year, they ought to be removed.

5285. Do these pensioners marry native women?—A few of them marry native women, but they chiefly marry East Indians. With a few administrative modifications, such as have been indicated, and a railroad intersecting the Mysore table land, and bringing it into communication with a good shipping port for its produce, like Cochin, it seems not too much to predict that it would become one of the most popular districts in India for emigration and permanent settlement.

5286. *Chairman.*] Is there any port on that eastern coast to which a railway might extend?—We have no sheltered port on that coast.



Captain  
*J. Ouchterlony.*

10 June 1858.

5287. Is Coringa a good port?—Yes; that is susceptible of improvement, but Madras is not.

5288. Vessels of what burthen could lie with safety in that port, or enter it with safety?—I do not know it practically; but I believe vessels of 600 or 700 tons.

5289. There is no really good port till you get to Coringa?—There is no place except the Armogum shoal; that is a shoal which comes up within eight feet of the surface; a very dangerous shoal. Admiral Sir Henry Blackwood, lay in the "Castor," or some frigate anchored inside the Armogum during the north-east monsoon many years ago, and reported to Government that he had done so in safety, and in comparatively smooth water. He recommended the formation of a harbour there, and the transfer of the commercial port from Madras to the adjacent coast. Reports were sent in, and there were counter reports, and in the end nothing was done. Sir Henry Blackwood made a most able report upon the subject.

5290. Was that report made 50 years ago?—Yes, fully I should think; I speak from recollection only.

5291. Mr. *Willoughby.*] Was there any estimate made for the works?—Yes; by Colonel De Haviland: it was a tremendous estimate.

5292. Have you any idea of the amount?—No; it was something that we should consider in India very large; not what you would consider so here.

5293. *Chairman.*] Does the rainfall diminish as you extend eastward from the western coast in the hill districts?—It does very decidedly; that is why we chose Jacatalla for the position of the barracks; the climate of the Neilgherries is most magnificent; in fact, you have half a dozen climates there; there are four distinct English settlements there, every one of which has a different climate; if a man comes up with a particular disease, he is sent to a climate which is suitable to him; if a man comes there with a liver complaint, he is able to get just that sort of climate which suits him, and which produces an action on the skin; it is the greatest blessing to us that we have this district of the Neilgherries; it has never been half appreciated.

5294. At different seasons persons might migrate from one part to another?—Yes, with the greatest ease.

5295. Do you consider the Neilgherries well adapted for the purposes of a great military dépôt?—Unquestionably; and I not only think that the mass of the European force detailed for the protection of all Southern India should be located on these hills, together with such military establishments as are not hampered with material, but that it would be eminently for the advantage of the State that the seat of Government should be established there, as also all civil departments and offices, which may be termed offices of deliberation, record, and accounts. I would support this view by the argument, that in a congenial and bracing climate like that of the Neilgherries the mental and physical energies of the European would be developed to the utmost, and not only would a more vigorous spirit be infused into his course of action, but the absolute amount of work performed would unquestionably far exceed what could be accomplished in an enervating and oppressive climate like that of Madras. No better or higher authority could be quoted in favour of the measure than that of Lord Dalhousie and his secretariat, who carried on all the duties of the Government of India during 1855 while residing on the Neilgherries, and who, by means of the electric telegraph, which his Lordship caused to be established to connect them with the main lines of India, conveyed his orders to and received reports from all parts of the empire with as much facility and celerity as though his seat of government had been in Calcutta. Before two years have elapsed, the Madras Trunk Railway ought to have been brought to the foot of the Neilgherries, and extended to the west coast; this would bring Madras within 12 hours' distance of the hill seat of government, which might be reduced to 10 if a branch were carried to the summit.

5296. Would such an undertaking be practicable?—Such is my opinion; and I submitted a project on the subject in 1851 to a body in Madras, called the "Board of Revenue," composed of civil servants, who, assisted by one European officer, sat in deliberation and judgment upon all schemes relating to the public works of the country. No notice was taken whatever of the project, and in 1856, hearing that Government had sanctioned, or were about to sanction, an outlay of 300,000 rupees upon a common cart road to the summit of the Neilgherries, I addressed Government direct upon the subject, imploring that before such an expenditure should be resolved upon for a line of old-fashioned cart road 50 miles in



in length, my scheme for an incline of railway by a direct route of 10 miles should receive consideration. This apparently had the effect of stopping the road scheme, and I was directed to submit my estimates in detail, with traffic statements, plans, &c. This I did in November 1856; but I never received any reply to the letter which accompanied these documents, nor have I any idea at this present time what decision was come to upon the subject. I advert to it, however, because it has an important bearing on the view I take of the advantages to be derived from establishing the seat of Government, and the chief civil and military departments of state, upon the Neilgherries. The departments I allude to are, first, The entire secretariat of Government; second, Council; third, Board of Revenue; fourth, Board of Revenue or Department of Public Works; fifth, Offices of Audit, Civil and Military, the Commander-in-Chief; sixth, the Adjutant-general's Department; seventh, Quartermaster's Department; eighth, Judge Advocate-general's Department. The Artillery Instruction Depôt for officers and recruits. Infantry Instructive Depôt for officers and recruits, and Sappers and Miners, and the Engineering establishment of instruction. I would take, for examples of the efficacy of the proposed change, the case of young recruits arriving at Madras for the artillery or infantry. If they have to join their depôts at Madras itself, they at once enter upon a train of instruction and duty which the novel and oppressive climate renders most irksome and unbearable. The ennui of their life, confined as they are within the walls of their barracks between eight or nine a. m. and five or six p. m., with only drill in the morning and evening, to chequer the monotony of their existence, soon induces habits of intemperance, and the regimental records would show what premature loss of life, or of constitution, is the result. But if their depôts were on the hills, how different would be the history of the recruit. His drill and training carried on, as in England, in the middle of the day in a bracing and exhilarating climate; agreeable and congenial occupation, either in gardening, cricket, foot-ball, or other English amusements, and athletic exercises; he would, at the expiration of his term of instruction, be a far more able-bodied man than when he first landed, while his mind would be toned to receive better impressions of the service and duty he had undertaken than any he could have gleaned in the tap-room of the canteen, or in the camp sutler's hut. It is not too much to say, that by this mode of operation, disembarking the recruits, and fresh unacclimatized troops at Cochin, whence in a few hours they could be conveyed (the railway having been completed) to the summit of the hills, hundreds of young lives would be annually preserved to the public service; a result which, apart from the consideration of humanity, would exhibit an absolute saving to the State, calculating that each recruit, as he lands in India, is worth to the public 100 *l.*, of a sum which would go far to repay the interest of any amount expended upon buildings erected to furnish the necessary shelter and accommodation. Upon the same principle I would argue that it must be manifestly for the interest of the State that all instruction and training, whether of European officers or men, which involve out of doors employment, should, if possible, be carried on in a climate where the health of its servants can be preserved, and where much more work can be got out of them than in a locality where the temperature engenders lassitude, and predisposes to illness, if any undue exertion, though restricted to the few hours of the day when the sun's rays are not oppressive, is made. Therefore, I would have the training for the artillery, for engineering duties, and for other professional employment, all pursued on the Neilgherries instead of, as now, near the town of Madras. I will make a remark here as to the enormously expensive establishment which we have at Chatham. We have now a body of 40 young officers there, a great portion of whose time, in my opinion (and I say so without intending to give the least offence), is altogether wasted; they learn there much that they never get rid of, and acquire habits which, if not idle, are at least prejudicial to the pursuit of that practical knowledge which should be imparted. In my opinion, if a young man goes out to India direct from the military college, and sees that the way to win distinction and wealth is to cultivate his mind, and if you say to him, "We will give you a fine hill climate, and put you in the way of learning practically all that it is essential you should know to fit you for a successful career in India," he would, with the field of that career immediately before him, learn more in six months than he would acquire during 18 months spent in the morally enervating atmosphere of Chatham.

The men we had on the Neilgherries (the 74th Highlanders) were fresh from England, and we never had a sick man; sickness was unknown among those

Captain  
*J. Ouchterlony.*

10 June 1858.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.  
20 June 1858.

men; they were able to drill at any time in the day; pieces of garden-ground were given to them, and they were the happiest set of men I ever saw; the engineer had large working parties of these men, and gave them two shillings a day; they became most useful servants of the State as well as trained soldiers; they are now building their own barracks.

5297-8. Mr. Willoughby.] Then the system you recommend has been already commenced at the Neilgherries by locating regiments there?—Yes; but they have been moved down on account of the disturbances; we never train artillery recruits in this country at all; their practice is all taught to them in India; they are now taught near Madras, at a place where the climate is most oppressive; surely it would be much better that they should be trained in a situation where they can be out the whole day, where it is a pleasure to them instead of a punishment, which it is while they are in the abominable place they occupy. Pursuing the consideration of the advantages offered by these hills for the location of masses of European soldiery, I would submit that there is no district in India which can boast so many. Supplies of all kinds are procurable from the surrounding districts to an almost unlimited extent, and, when the railway is completed, at an exceedingly moderate cost; this we have proved with the 74th Highlanders; the greater the demand was for supplies, the more rapidly the natives seemed to bring them in; and as the men would not require, in so good a climate, the number of native servants to attend upon them which are indispensable in the plains (and I may mention that every man there is allowed a servant; the men do not even clean a firelock themselves), while they would be able by the work of their own hands to produce their own vegetables out of plots of ground which it would be wise to allot to each regiment, to brew their own beer, make their own bread, and even pursue their respective trades in meeting regimental requirements, there can be no doubt that a battalion of European infantry or artillery would cost the State less in the aggregate while stationed on the Neilgherries than when cantoned in the low country. I am prepared to show from official reports, and not merely from a book of my own, that in that situation the expenses of a regiment would be infinitely less, while the saving of life would be enormous. The absolute pecuniary saving to Government, by the economy of the valuable lives of these brave and patient men, which a residence on the hills would induce, is too obvious to need comment. A glance at the map will show how admirably the Neilgherries are placed to serve as a great depôt station, whence should issue forth bodies of European troops to suppress any insurrectionary movements, or take part in wars likely to be waged in coming years, to preserve the integrity of our Eastern empire; and how they may with perfect safety, when the various lines of railway in progress and projected are completed, be made to supersede all stations in the Madras Presidency where local causes for apprehension do not absolutely present themselves, and where the climate is unfavourable to the European constitution. With the exception of a wing at Madras, to garrison Fort St. George, a battalion at Bangalore, and one at Secundrabad, I would have no European troops anywhere but on the Neilgherries, abolishing the stations of Trichinopoly, Bellary, Cannanore, and Masulipatam, and for guards over the arsenals and public property; since it will be seen by the map that, assuming the railway lines to be in operation, all of these districts could be overawed by the presence of a detachment arriving in health and vigour from the hills within a few hours of the receipt of a requisition for its services by electric telegraph. Before quitting this subject, I would beg leave to suggest the importance of establishing a school on the Neilgherries for the education of the children of the European troops serving in the Madras Presidency, similar in plan and principle to those in operation, and I believe with the greatest success, on the Himalayahs and at Mount Aboo, in Bombay.

5299. Sir Erskine Perry.] Would you suggest that the Government should take part in that?—Yes; the mortality amongst young children nurtured in low-country barracks is fearful; and I believe I am within bounds in stating that scarcely one child in four reaches maturity. The late charitable and excellent Sir Henry Lawrence wished to establish a school on the Neilgherries, and offered the same assistance towards its endowment as he had rendered with so much liberality to those in the north of India; but a difficulty was raised by a section of the Protestant party, regarding the powers to be conceded to Roman-catholic priests, in the matter of spiritual instruction to the children of Catholic soldiers, so numerous in the regiments serving in India; and the benevolent scheme fell to the ground. Sir Henry Lawrence said he would not continue his excellent offer to us, if there was this squabbling and difference.

5300. Mr.

5300. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Who were the objecting parties?—Not the Government; the present Commander-in-Chief behaved most nobly to us.

5301. Who was the Commander-in-Chief then?—Sir Patrick Grant; he took our side. I think it is a great grievance and hardship upon the poor soldiers that this scheme should have fallen to the ground. I think it ought now to be revived by Government, both for the sake of humanity, and for the important political object of training up a fine body of young men, either for the service of the State, or for the initiation of the natives into a knowledge of those trades and callings which might be taught and practised as well on the Neilgherries as in London; and also for the education and preservation of a class of young women whose present prospects it is painful to reflect upon, but who, if carefully trained, might be made to subserve an important object in the question of European colonization; presenting a class of educated and comparatively accomplished females, from which wives might be selected, and so save many a settler a plunge into a slough of vice from which recovery is difficult and rare. The community of Madras would subscribe liberally towards the establishment of this school, provided perfect religious freedom and equality were secured to all sects of Christians entertained within its walls.

5302. Did the Government subscribe to this school?—No; they refrained from doing so until they saw the principles on which the community were disposed to act. The Commander-in-Chief, as the head of the army, entered into correspondence with the Committee, and said that before recording his sentiments upon the subject for the use of the Government, he would give his sanction to their addressing an official circular to all regiments and corps in the army, with a view to eliciting from them their opinions and feelings on this great question of religious toleration; that was how the matter stood when I left; I have no doubt that the whole of the army responded to his views.

5303. *Chairman*.] Will you state to the Committee the advantages you anticipate to India from European colonization?—It would, I think, in the first place, supply the great desideratum of capital to be spread abroad through the country, and expended upon the improvement of the soil. At present such capital as there is in India is hoarded up by native bankers for usurious traffic, or amassed by the native princes and zemindars, only to be lavished in the pursuit of sensual pleasure, or in the celebration of the disgusting ceremonies and mummeries of paganism. No one dreams of spending any money on his land, and a native who would allot a large sum to bedizen his wife, or a hideous idol with costly jewels and ornaments, would grudge a few shillings to repair a road through his own farm, even though it were to save his own carts from the risk of upsetting. The impetus which such appropriation of capital would give to trade, and to the production of articles of commerce and consumption throughout the country, cannot fail to be most beneficial; and perhaps there is no item in the list of exports which will benefit so immediately from the change as the important one of cotton; next, as regards the improvement which must soon result through the same means as regards labour, which at the present time it must be confessed stands at a very low ebb. The cause is no doubt the wretchedly abject and impoverished state in which the labouring class are kept by the small amount of wages they receive, and the consequent miserable and scanty description of their daily food, rice and water. For it is an error to suppose that the mass of the working class in India adopt this spare diet from prejudice or choice. On the contrary, wherever a more liberal or regular system of payments for labour prevails, a corresponding improvement becomes soon manifest in the condition of the coolies, arising from the more nutritious character of the food which they allow themselves, as soon as they find their circumstances and prospects permanently improved. And I may remark, that in Southern India at least, it is only the Brahmins and very highest castes who abstain from animal food. Many of the inferior castes, and all the lower orders, eat meat whenever they can get it; and it is only from the extreme rarity of their opportunities of indulging in the luxury that their spare gaunt aspect is presented. During the war in China, in 1841 and 1842, while the Bengal sepoys and other high caste natives were suffering from fever and dysentery, and all but unfit for service, owing to their perseverance in their rice diet, the men of my corps, the Madras Sappers and Miners, mostly low caste sepoys, continued in the most robust health, even through the rigorous winters experienced in the north of China, because they gladly eat the rations of meat which were served out to them, wore leather shoes, and eschewed all servile caste prejudices; we never had a death during all the

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

10 June 1858.

time we were at Chusan, even when we had the water frozen in our rooms. The more liberal and regular wages which would be paid to the coolies and artisans by European colonists would soon have the effect of enabling them to feed and clothe not only themselves better, but their wives and children, and thus tend not only to improve the existing class of labourers, but to nurture in their children a race far superior in promise. This is not mere speculation, because evidence of the presumption being well founded is observable wherever extensive estates have been opened (with success) under European superintendence in India (of course I speak of Southern India); and I may instance one case especially which came under my own personal observation. In 1845 I discovered in the course of my survey of the Neilgherries a splendid tract of forest land in the Malabar district, which from its ascertained altitude by the barometer, from the circumstance of wild coffee growing abundantly in all the more open spots, as also the nilla plant, and from other indications, I judged to be well adapted for coffee cultivation; and I reported to that effect to the authorities at Madras. At the time of my survey the tract was utterly uninhabited save by a few roving tribes of jungle men; tigers' footprints were traced round my encampment in the morning, dogs were carried off if they strayed a few yards into the jungle, and fires had to be kept continually burning to frighten away the elephants which roamed freely through the forest. Parties from Ceylon and elsewhere came to visit the land of promise, allotments were taken, several large estates were opened, and the result has been that on visiting the spot in 1856, I found a perfect colony where I had left a wilderness; the forest cleared for miles, excellent roads opened out in all directions, extensive villages formed, with their bazaars, and well-conducted schools, and inhabited by an apparently thriving and healthy class of men and women; shops established for the sale of all sorts of supplies; and so completely had the denizens of the forest been extirpated or driven back into their wilds, that one of the European superintendents told me that though he had been on the spot more than a year, he had not yet heard a solitary trumpet-note of an elephant; and that though sheep often strayed for days away into the forest patches, they were almost invariably recovered, tigers being now apparently unknown.

5304. *Mr. Willoughby.*] What was the population there?—About 2,000 or 3,000.

5305. *Chairman.*] Was this state of things brought about by Europeans?—Yes.

5306. Who were induced to settle there with a view to the cultivation of coffee?—Yes.

5307. From whom did they obtain their allotments?—One party obtained his land through the assistance of the Collector of Malabar; other persons had theirs from natives, and various other people; the Government do not claim the land. I have mentioned this to show what effects are produced by European colonization. I may add, that another result attending this instance of the application of European capital and energy to the development of the resources of India, has been the awakening the minds of the natives dwelling in the tracts which border on the one I refer to, to a perception of the value of the particular branch of industrial agriculture to which they have been devoted; and it is now seen that to almost every villager's cottage in the neighbourhood is attached a patch of coffee trees, the produce of which, of course, forms a very important addition to his chapter of yearly ways and means; a coffee tree is a valuable thing to an unfortunate native. The whole of this part (*referring to the Map*) is an immense jungle; and there used to be a notice stuck up in the public bungalow, warning people not to sleep there, the place being so deadly on account of fever; but the moment the jungle was cleared away, it was found that the malaria and fever disappeared. The country here is very undulating, which is favourable for the cultivation of coffee; you cannot grow coffee in this climate on a dead level; now, around these villages, and extending far towards the coast of Malabar, lie extensive tracts of dense and reputedly unhealthy jungle, clothing slopes of land the fertility of which cannot be doubted, after inspection of the luxuriant vegetation which springs spontaneously from its surface. When you traverse these unhealthy places you find that the growth of vegetation there is something wonderful; their tillage would afford employment for hundreds of European colonists, a large share of unemployed capital, and thousands of half-starved Indian coolies; but the stream of colonization will be slow in reaching their limits, and in spreading beyond them the benefits both to the country and to its population, which I have indicated in the instance quoted, unless a greater degree of encouragement and aid can be extended to those who are willing and able to be foremost in clearing a channel for its flow. At the same time I must in candour state my opinion, that the chief difficulty

difficulty which the newly arrived colonists will have to encounter is as regards labour; for whatever may be the case in Upper India, I should certainly say that Southern India is decidedly a thinly peopled country, and I attribute it to the causes I have adverted to, namely, want of stamina in the parents, engendered by meagre and unnutritious food; any question, therefore, I would submit, which bears upon remedial measures addressed to this portion of the general subject has an important signification which cannot be too freely admitted.

5308. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Is not all the labour in Ceylon imported from Malabar?—Yes, but people from Madras would, if they could, put a stop to it altogether; they are doing the utmost they can to stop the flow of labour to Ceylon; we cannot spare those men.

5309. If the same amount of labour arises in this district, of which you have been speaking, would they not have the same facilities that the others now have?—You know what the natives are there; they are in the habit of crossing the sea, as their fathers and brothers have done before them.

5310. Mr. *Campbell*.] Would not the result of the establishment of successful colonists there, such as you indicate, be to increase the native population, and check emigration to Ceylon?—That would be a remedy for it. Another important benefit which I anticipate as a result from the introduction into India of European colonists, is the establishment of an improved system of agriculture among the farmers or ryots of the provinces; or rather, I should say, the introduction of a system, for at present there is none. The preparation and application of manures to the soil are, as I have already remarked in reference to the subject of cotton culture, utterly and entirely neglected by the natives of the low country; but I have observed that those who have followed the footsteps of the Europeans to the hills, and have remained there to settle on their small plots of ground, imitate the example set them in this respect by their employers, and appear to be perfectly alive to the importance of restoring to the soil in one form what they have taken out of it in another. On these Neilgherries hills every man who takes a piece of land from the Government gets a lot of coolies about him, and every native who once comes there almost invariably remains; they will take land and cultivate potatoes, and take care of their manure. Artificial manures ought, I think, to be extensively employed in India, on tracts where, owing to the scantiness of the population, cattle manure may be scarce; and as land yields in abundance in particular localities, most of the salts, which form the bases of the best manures artificially prepared in this country, such as muriate of ammonia, nitrate and muriate of potash, and soda, &c., such a manufacture would, no doubt, answer well, if the locality were judiciously chosen, and if the natives were previously instructed in the use of the compound. The use of crushed bones as a manure is entirely unknown to the Indian ryot, and they are of course never collected for this purpose, though in the vicinity of large towns and of European continents they are procurable in abundance.

5311. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Does not that arise from prejudice?—They would be afraid that they might be using the bones of some animal that is interdicted. I would here beg leave to remark that there is one very profitable employment of capital, which I think would soon engage the attention of European capitalists, after dependable reports of the existing state of things in India by the early emigrants had reached them. I allude to factories for spinning yarn from the raw cotton, for which the temperature of the country and the delicate touch or manipulation of the natives are particularly well adapted, and which would be found to yield a wonderful return if established in localities where the supply of the raw material could be depended upon, and where labour should be plentiful. Several of these factories, called "filatures," have been for many years established at the French settlement of Pondicherry, and in cases where their details have been properly organised by practical men, the profit yielded is stated at no less than 30 per cent. on the capital invested.

5312. Mr. *Smith*.] Per annum?—Yes, per annum. Such is the demand for the yarn manufactured, that it is sold for ready cash almost as soon as it is taken off the mules, the purchasers being the native weavers of the French colony; and from what I observed I should say that if three times the amount spun could have been produced, it would have found ready purchasers.

5313. Is this the result of private enterprise?—Yes. They are all French. Similar factories might be established in the cotton districts of Coimbatore, Salem, and Trichinopoly, in the circle of the Neilgherry and Shevaroy Sanitaria, or in Tinnevely and Madura, in the Pulney circle, with a certainty of success;

Captain  
J. Ochterlony.

10 June 1858.

as, if the native demand for the yarn produced did not keep pace with the rate of manufacture, which is very unlikely, the China market would absorb all their surplus stock a hundred fold. It is an unaccountable fact, that, although the French have had for many years three or four of these "filatures" in operation in their small colony, not one has yet been established on British soil in the Southern States; at least, not to my knowledge. I believe, however, that English merchants held and perhaps still hold shares in some of the French filatures. It would be superfluous to enlarge upon the effect which the establishment of such works, employing 1,000 hands each daily, counting among them all but the very youngest children of a family, disseminating weekly a large sum of money among the poorer class in the form of wages, and daily absorbing almost unlimited quantities of the staple of the district, must have upon the welfare of the population and upon the trade of the province it might be located in.

5314. *Chairman.*] You have alluded to the importance of a survey; will you explain, if you please, what you mean?—I would illustrate my view by referring to the survey of the Neilgherries Hills; I say with submission that that was a useful survey, because it not only furnished a topographical delineation of the district, but it gave a variety of statistics which were most important: the population returns and resources of the district, the prices, the prospects for people who might be desirous to settle there, the value and tenure of land, the condition of the people, and various other matters, which are all fully and faithfully set forth; and I would contend that such surveys ought to rank somewhat high in the estimation of Government, and I do contend (although it may appear presumptuous in me to say so) that they do not occupy that position in the estimation of the Government, that they deserve. When I was extending my survey, after completing the Neilgherries Hills, by order of the Court of Directors, and also with the support of the Bengal Government, I had reason to suppose that it would prove a most valuable one, but my survey was arrested in this way: the Government of Madras wrote to the Government of Bengal and said, "We have a number of irrigation works in progress in Madras; here is an officer who ought to have experience in such works, and who is engaged in the less important duty of surveying, and therefore we demand him back." All surveys are under the control of the Bengal Government; the Madras Government has nothing to do with them, and therefore the moment you are appointed to a trigonometrical survey, you cease to be under the orders of the Madras Government, and receive all your directions from the surveyor-general, who is a Bengal officer.

5315. Do you think that such a system of surveys as you pursued in the Neilgherries Hills, if adopted generally, would be of great advantage in inducing and encouraging the settlement of Europeans?—Yes, for we ought to know all the good together with the bad; we should have surveys which should enter into all those particulars I have enumerated, which is not the case with surveys in general.

5316. You mean that the surveys should be of such a character as to have a practical object?—Yes, as well as being of a scientific character. I was receiving 350 rupees or 35*l.* a month for my survey, and for the duty upon which I was then put of revenue engineer officer I received exactly double, or 700 rupees a month; but I did my utmost to be permitted to go on with the other, which was the more congenial duty, at the lesser salary. I made strenuous endeavours to be permitted to be attached to that branch for which I considered I was best fitted, but it was all in vain, and although the Governor of Madras (then Sir Henry Pottinger) expressed his regret, he was compelled to carry out the wishes of the Government.

5317. *Mr. Vansittart.*] Is the head of the trigonometrical survey a Bengal, Madras, or a Bombay officer?—A Bengal officer.

5318. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Is it not the fact, that the first thing that settlers in Ceylon demand from the Government, is a survey by an engineer officer?—No; but by a professional surveyor.

5319. That is the first demand they make upon the Government?—Yes, before they take up land; but I believe they have to pay a small sum per acre for that survey.

5320. *Mr. Campbell.*] Then you would suggest, by way of making a trigonometrical survey practically useful, that a subsidiary survey, embracing all those statistical details to which you have referred, should be made as a first step towards colonization?—As a first step towards colonization. In fact, I think that greater encouragement should be given to surveys. I should mention, however, that the Government would probably meet that, and very fairly, by saying

saying that they have not officers enough to perform such a duty; that an engineer officer cannot be spared for such a purpose from his more pressing duties; that they have not officers enough. They said, in my case, "We should be very happy to let you have Captain Ouchterlony's services, but we require him ourselves, to discharge duties which bear upon the revenue."

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

10 June 1858.

5321. The Committee have had evidence before them in favour of the establishment of a school of civil engineers; have you considered that question at all?—I think it would be a very useful and valuable thing: if introduced, it should be with modifications. I think that the Government should get the best talent available for the public service, whether covenanted, or uncovenanted.

5322. Mr. Willoughby.] Are you not aware that a number of civil engineers have been lately sent out to India?—Yes, I believe such to be the fact.

5323. Mr. Villiers.] Is that by Government?—Yes.

5324. For purposes connected with revenue?—For all purposes; they are uncovenanted civil engineers.

5325. Sir Erskine Perry.] The importance of the question depends upon this, does it not, that it involves the question of a covenanted or open service?—To a certain extent it does; it affects the prospects of the corps of engineers very seriously, but I consider it is for the public good. I have been in the service 26 years this month of June, and have served and been wounded, and I am only a captain still; while contemporaries of mine in the Royal Engineers, who have never been on active service, are now full colonels. I think we have been hardly used. The value of our services is now discovered, when it is too late to help us; but at the same time it is not for us to stand in the way of what we consider to be a public improvement.

5326. Chairman.] Can you give the Committee any information regarding the mineral resources of India?—Yes; I had an opportunity of investigating the metalliferous deposits of Southern India some years ago, under favourable circumstances, having been employed to re-open some old copper and lead mines in the districts of Nellore, Perddapah, and the Northern Provinces. I made a report to Government, which must be in the India House, but its only value at the present time would be in serving to warn emigrants, or capitalists, against embarking in a scheme which I consider to be delusive. I acted upon that occasion upon printed reports sent in, and printed by the Government, by men who had preceded me, one of whom had reported that there was copper to be found all over the district, and that ore of the most valuable description would reward the efforts of a miner. I took out a Cornish miner with me, and spent the whole of my furlough here, in the mines in Cornwall, in order to qualify myself. I selected a good man in Cornwall, and took him out with me; and on my getting there, the conclusion to which I came was that the person who had made the report either did not understand the question, or that he had grossly misled the Government by his florid style of writing. I only mention this to show that all reports which are made must be taken *cum grano*. It would take up too much of the Committee's time to enter into the particulars of this question, but I may state briefly that the result which my actual mining operations and subsequent pretty extensive surface explorations led me to arrive at was, that, speaking of Southern India generally, although indications of metalliferous deposits are widely diffused, nature has not succeeded in eliminating or segregating them from the mass or rocky crust, in such a form or abundance as is necessary to render mining operations undertaken for their development remunerative or reasonably promising. In the district to which I allude, you would be surprised perhaps by finding, in a morning's ride, a magnificent lump of the richest copper ore, an ore producing 74 per cent. of pure oxide of copper, and of course that would lead you naturally to the conclusion that the district would prove invaluable; but on further investigation I found that that copper ore was, as it were, distributed sparingly through the mass of rock, and you would only find it here and there, as you would find a very few plums in a very poor pudding. I found that you never could get on a true vein or lode, and that any mining operations there would be utterly ruinous; you might suddenly come on a bunch of copper, and then go on for fathoms and find nothing. From this general definition I would except iron and diamonds; the former exists in great abundance over all the tracts which I have enumerated, especially Salem, Trichinopoly, North Coimbatore, Malabar, Canara, Travancore, &c., and excellent iron is manufactured from the ore, by the natives, who produce by a wonderfully simple process the most ductile wrought iron in one process from the raw mineral; cast iron being entirely unknown as a manufacture or product of India, and hence the absence in all our wars in India of native



Captain  
J. Onckerlony.

10 June 1858.

cast shot or shell. It is a most extraordinary secret; the natives get a quantity of pulverised iron ore, which they put in a small crucible, mixing with it a few leaves of a particular plant, and then they close over the top of the crucible and work day and night with the bellows; they then go home to their houses, and the next morning they come and open their little furnace and break the pot to pieces, and out of it there comes a lump of metallic stuff; they then press it with a stone and beat it with a hammer, and the result is a beautiful piece of ductile iron thus produced in one process from the ore.

5327. Mr. Smith.] That ore must be very rich, must it not?—Yes; we do not know what the process is by which they produce this effect; the native himself does not know how he does it; what he produces ought to be simply a piece of cast iron, but instead of that it is ductile wrought iron.

5328. Is the plant known, the leaves of which they use?—Yes, but there is no particular property that can be assigned to it.

5329. For many years past they have tried iron works, have they not, in the Madras Presidency?—Yes, and they have all failed; a company has been in existence nearly 25 years, with enormous privileges and exclusive rights of mining and fuel over vast districts, but failure has, I believe, up to the present time attended their operations; this company has the exclusive privilege not only of mining for iron ore, but of getting fuel; nobody else has the privilege of cutting fuel in those forests; the whole of this part to which I am now pointing (*referring to the map*) is under the exclusive control of one company, which has been for 25 years in operation, and yet they have not sent home, I believe, a hundred tons of malleable iron.

5330. It is a monopoly?—Yes. The Government took at the time they conferred this monopoly upon them a paternal care to exclude the natives from the operation of it, and any native can continue to manufacture iron in his little furnace as before; but no other Europeans besides the Company could establish an iron manufacturing concern in that district; the East India Company have been great sufferers by this Company.

5331. Do you know what the duration of the privilege is?—I do not know.

5332. Mr. Campbell.] By whom was the company founded?—By servants of the Government.

5332\*. Those exclusive privileges, then, were conferred on a company consisting chiefly of persons in the service of the Government?—Yes. I should state that as soon as the Government became aware of this fact, they issued an order which made it compulsory on all their servants to have nothing to do with the management of the company, and they were only allowed to remain attached to the company as lenders of money to it; every one of the civilians became liable for the debts of the company, and some became terribly involved.

5333. But the original grant was obtained by servants of the Government?—Anybody might have participated; the reason why it happened to fall into the hands of so many civilians was that a Mr. Sullivan knew the value of these iron deposits, and he it was who brought the matter forward; their failure, however, must be owing to bad administration, there can scarcely be a doubt, since at this present time we use for the public works annually large quantities of native-made wrought iron of excellent quality; and it is well known that no native perseveres in a trade which is not remunerative. Surely a field which is remunerative to natives, ought to be remunerative to Europeans if they work it properly. The real cause of the misfortunes of the company was, that they started off upon a number of tangents and principles foreign to their legitimate object; amongst other things, they got an idea that there was an immense quantity of chromate of iron in their grant, and they let their iron works remain quiet, their machinery rusting, and their artizans devouring their substance, while they explored and spent large sums of money upon a tract which a regular geological engineer would have told them was not a fit and legitimate field for mining, there being no regular bed or deposit of chromate of iron. The prevailing iron ore is the black magnetic, like that which is obtained in Sweden and Norway; it is very rich and pure, most frequently containing 70 to 80 per cent. of metal, and scarcely a particle of sulphur; but in spite of this it is difficult to reduce in blast furnaces, owing to its being obtained for the most part in a semi-pulverised state. My impression is that when freights are low, it would pay well, after railway transit is available, if shipped to England in the state of ore as ballast or dead weight, and employed to mix with the poor ores of our coal and ironstone districts, to render them better worth smelting in the same way as at present the rich Chili and



and Australian copper ores are run down with the poor Cornish minerals ; which in their silicated condition serve as a good flux to the poorer ores ; that is practised at Swansea, and I believe that this would answer in the same way ; my impression also is that if small factories were established over the country with a tilt hammer and small rolling mill, to work down the native blooms of iron into marketable form, a very good return might be derived, Europeans of course managing the factories ; I brought some of this ore home with me many years ago, and took it to Sheffield, where I had a good deal of conversation with the steel converters about it ; they were very anxious to get it, and some of the people there who make razors said to me, "We know this iron which you produce very well, and we can tell you all about it ; some time ago a gentleman named Heath" (who was the main spring of this company), "came down here and told us that he was the representative of a company which had the exclusive monopoly for making iron superior to that which we had been accustomed to get from Messrs. Sykes, who had the monopoly of the iron which we obtained from them ; he told us that as we disliked the monopoly under which we laboured, as regarded Messrs. Sykes, he would afford us the opportunity of getting rid of it, and that he would engage to supply us with this iron if we would give up Sykes and Company ; we one and all said that we would, for that Messrs. Sykes were constantly disappointing us and keeping half our men out of employ ;" they said that they then called upon Mr. Heath to enter into a contract, binding himself penally to supply them with 100 or 200 tons of this iron, but that the moment that was mentioned Mr. Heath indignantly rejected the proposition, and repudiated the idea of being bound by any contract, and therefore the whole thing was given up, because Mr. Heath would not enter into any contract to supply them with a given quantity per annum ; the fact was, that he knew he could not do it ; the Sheffield people are perfectly well aware of the value of this iron, and they would take it in preference to that which they are in the habit of using, if they could get it.

5334. What distance are these iron fields from the coast ?—They are close to the coast ; there are iron deposits all about here (*referring to the map*).

5335. Is that iron almost inexhaustible ?—I believe the quantity is enormous ; indeed iron is spread all over India more or less ; it is magnetic iron ore, like that which is found in Sweden ; Russia also produces it ; there is hæmatites also, but that is very sparingly distributed.

5336. *Chairman.*] Have you coal there to smelt it ?—No, we have no coal ; we have never discovered even any indication of it.

5337. All the fuel that is used is vegetable fuel ?—Yes ; which is very abundant there.

5338. Have you any flux near at hand for the iron ?—Yes, we have every flux that is necessary, we have limestone in abundance.

5339. Where is that ?—All over the country ; the whole of the brown formation shown on the map is limestone.

5340. We have been told by a former witness that the kunker is not available as a flux for iron ?—It is used there, I believe, for the purpose ; it contains a good deal of clay, but that is useful for some, it would not do for other kinds of ironstone.

5341. Is it more generally used for the purpose of road making ?—Yes ; if there is any ingredient in the kunker which is injurious in the manufacture of iron, science will find out a remedy for it.

5342. Have you any statement to make with regard to the discovery of diamonds ?—Yes ; some of the most celebrated diamonds known in Europe, the great Pitt diamond, and several of those in the possession of the Court of Russia, were all obtained from this district (*referring to the map*) : it appears to have been a large lake formerly, or inland sea, and the bed of the lake or sea is as perfectly defined as this table ; it was evidently closed in at some ancient time by a spur of hills, which have been broken through by some convulsion of nature, and the water has poured away, leaving the bed dry ; and it is in that bed that the diamond matrix is found. The natives have mined this place extensively for thousands of years, they say. First of all a native takes a portion of land, and then he mines down ; all the debris that he brings out he spreads on the ground about the mouth of the shaft ; he goes down till he gets through the diamond bed, and gets to the bare ground beneath the rock, and then he ceases his operations ; he never dreams of driving galleries along, but makes a sort of well ; the consequence is that the whole of the surface is covered over with heaps of

Captain  
J. Onckterlony.

10 June 1858,

rubbish to such an extent that at least one-half or two-thirds of this rich diamond matrix is covered with debris and unexplored; and my opinion in 1839 was and now is, reasoning by analogy, that there are as many valuable diamonds now to be got there as, if we are to believe history, were got in ancient days.

5343. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] It is a kind of sand, is it not?—No, it is a hardened conglomerate; you may call the matrix a rock.

5344. *Chairman.*] It appears, does it not, as if the water had filtered away, and left this as the residuum?—Yes. The diamonds are not got by washing the soil, as in Brazil, and other parts of India, but they are got out of the rock, which requires to be broken, and when it is broken they come out like the eye of a human subject.

5345. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] In what year were you there?—In 1839 and 1840.

5346. Is it not the fact that the finding of large and valuable diamonds has been very rare of late years?—There are no explorations going on in the district I am speaking of; it was considered unhealthy; and when a place gets that name no European will go near it.

5347. The mines were worked by natives, were they not?—Yes, the place I speak of I believe to be the real Golconda; they call the mines in Hyderabad Golconda, but I believe that this place is the real Golconda.

5348. *Chairman.*] That was a place where diamonds were rather manufactured, was it not?—Not according to their traditions; the natives say that everything of priceless value must have come from Golconda.

5349. I gather from your evidence that you consider that an important branch of mining?—Yes; I think it opens a most wonderful field.

5350. The great object now is to explore this district horizontally?—Yes, by galleries.

5351. Do you think that European capital employed in that direction would be the most beneficial means of exploring it?—Yes; but there is this to be considered, that there is no hill district at present within a feasible distance of this diamond tract, therefore no European could keep his health there long; it is a very hot place, and until it is traversed by railways people would not go there.

5352. But as population increases, and if railways are carried in that direction, you think it probable that European capital will be employed in working those mines?—Yes.

5353. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Is it not the fact that all the more valuable diamonds of commerce have come from India?—Yes.

5354. And there is no part of the East except India that produces diamonds of fine water?—Java and Sumatra produce beautiful diamonds.

5355. *Chairman.*] Have you any further observations to make with regard to the mineral productions of the district of which you have been speaking?—I may mention that gold is obtained by washing to the westward of the Neilgherries; it attracted the attention of the Court of Directors many years ago; I found that about 30 or 40 years since they sent out an officer thoroughly to investigate the subject of gold which was supposed to exist in Malabar, and that the result was unfavourable; they then employed an officer named Nicholson, I think, who carried out his explorations to the best of his ability; but the result was, that the quantity of gold which was found was not sufficient to pay the expense of the operation; on going down some of these roads (*referring to the plan*) I have often been struck with the immense excavations that there are there; there are large quantities of quartz rock thrown up; the presumption was, that gold existed in these hills.

5356. Have they what they call the auriferous quartz that they have in Australia?—I cannot say.

5357. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Is it not supposed that gold was at one time exported from India largely?—Yes.

5358. It is reported that the gold came from Ophir?—Yes; some people say it is in Ceylon.

5359. *Chairman.*] In your opinion, will the making of railways and other means of communication develop the resources of these gold districts at all?—They must, more or less; they will not have an immediate effect on the tract I speak of.

5360. *Mr. Willoughby.*] Were there regular discovered gold districts in India?—Yes; but the Court of Directors came to the conclusion that it would not pay to work them.

5361. Did

5361. Did you see the ancient diggings?—Yes, I saw the diggings, but I did not see any gold in them; it was the same description of quartz as that which I am told exists in Australia.

5362. *Chairman.*] Have any geologists made a report in favour of the existence of gold to any extent in India?—I do not think so. There is a geological survey proceeding in India, but I never came in contact with any of the officers employed upon it.

5363. You do not speak from your own personal observation as to the existence of gold in this district?—I never saw gold there, but I have seen the quartz which is supposed to have been excavated by the ancient people.

5364. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Its existence there depends upon the traditions of the people?—Yes; but you know how true those traditions are. On these very Neilgherry hills there exist a number of very extraordinary cairns, which, when opened, are found to contain small urns, in which are found the calcined bones of human beings. On opening one of them, as gentlemen will sometimes do for their amusement, we found it to contain some beautiful large blocks of quartz, in which we found lead ore and copper pyrites, a description of copper ore which I had never seen before in the low country. That was reported to the Government, and the Government directed me to pursue my investigations with regard to it; but all we could find was a channel of quartz, leading right down into the low country; and in this place (*referring to the map*), which the natives said was an old gold-digging district, I tried to discover gold, but never could find a trace of it.

5365. *Chairman.*] Can you give the Committee any information about the state of the public roads in India?—I can do so as regards the roads of Southern India; and I beg leave to preface my statement by a remark as to what I conceive to be the misapprehension which exists in this country regarding their general condition. It is undoubtedly true that the cross or district roads, which act as feeders to the great trunk lines, are, generally speaking, bad; but it is a misapprehension to suppose that the main trunk roads are to be included in the same category. I can assure the Committee that some of those lines would well bear a comparison with the turnpike roads of this country, and that, considering the difficulties which have to be surmounted, whether as regards labour, climate, materials, or administration, they may be referred to with pride by the authorities who executed them. In past years the public money was grudged for road purposes; but this has not been the case of late years, and grants are now liberally voted for their maintenance and extension. Not to distract the attention of the Committee, I will avoid enumerating the trunk roads in order of numbers, and will refer to them according to locality of terminus. First, there is a trunk road (No. 687) commencing at Madras, passing through Vellore and Ongole, and ending at the frontier of the Nizam's dominions, whence, however, it is continued on to Hyderabad under the Nizam's authority. This road is in many parts excellent, but in others it is liable to breaches by the coming down of the numerous streams which intersect it, and which rise with such rapidity that a bridge is carried away before any measures can be adopted to relieve the arches from undue pressure. A traveller leaving Madras overnight sometimes finds his conveyance halted in the morning on the edge of a roaring rapid, foaming over what was the roadway the evening before, and the consequence is abuse of those who constructed the bridge and organised the road. But this censure is frequently very unjust, for the influence of a stream which rises often 14 feet within as many hours cannot always be controlled, or even duly estimated till experience, always more or less costly, is gained by misfortune. There is another trunk road (No. 1), from Madras to Bangalore, passing by Arcot, Vellore, and Vaniembuddy. This road is an excellent one, and the traffic on it is immense; hence the cost of repairing this line is very great. When the railway is completed, it will run parallel to it throughout its length, and will, of course to a certain extent, supersede it. Thirdly, another great trunk line (No. 8) leads from Madras to Trichinopoly, and I can speak most highly of it, both as to its trace and formation, and as to the condition it was in when I last travelled on it. Good metal is abundant along this line, and the repairs, though costly, are not so onerous as on the preceding line. Fourthly, a trunk road (No. 13) also leads from Madras direct to Cuddapah, and another (Nos. 10 and 11) leads off from No. 1, near Arcot, to the same place (Cuddapah) by Chittoor; the country over which these lines pass is unfavourable, and when the projected

Captain  
J. Onchierlongy.

10 June 1858.

Cuddapah and Bellary Railway is completed, it will only be necessary to keep these roads up as second class lines or feeders. Sixthly, another line (No. 12) leads off from No. 11, forming a communication between Madras and Bellary. The same remarks apply, in a degree, to this road. Seventhly, an important line (No. 8) next comes to be noticed, forming a communication between Madras on the east coast, and Ponany, the great cotton port, on the west. This is a most valuable line, but it is not quite so complete, or in such high organization as some of the preceding lines. Its commercial utility is also somewhat circumscribed by the inaccessibility of one of its termini, Ponany, during the south-west monsoon, to sea-going vessels. Eighthly, from No. 8, a branch trunk leads off near Vicravoudy to Cornlacorum. This was not completed when I last saw it, and I confess I did not consider the traffic worth the expense of a trunk road over such an unfavourable line of country as was presented. Ninthly, Nos. 2 and 3 trunk roads lead from Mangalore on the west coast into Mysore, by Mercara and Munzerabad respectively. These are highly important lines, and great pains are taken to keep them in good order. Tenthly, No. 4 is an excellently traced and executed road, from Cannanore on the west coast into the heart of Mysore, by Perombaddy to Honsoor, where it joins a fine district road (to all intents and purposes a trunk road), leading from Bangalore to the Neilgherries. Some bridges were required on this line to render it complete, and continued and extensive repairs are needed to keep it open. Until a recent period (1855), all the trunk roads were under the exclusive superintendence of one department, styled the "Road Department," with one responsible officer at its head, receiving his orders from, and making his reports direct to Government. He had a most efficient staff of subordinates, commissioned and non-commissioned, native and European, under his orders, and it seemed to me, so far as I enjoyed opportunities of forming a judgment, that the whole machine worked harmoniously and efficiently. I do not mean to contend that road making *per se* involves any special scientific attainment, but at the same time I have always considered it a great advantage to a department of such paramount importance as that of the roads, that it should be under the exclusive control of a functionary who should be able to concentrate his entire attention upon it, and thus become conversant with its details in every point of bearing, whether physical, financial or scientific. Thus circumstanced, an intelligent and active superintendent, such as the late department in question had invariably boasted, was always in a position efficiently to meet an emergency; to avert an impending danger, or to hurry through some important portion of work by concentrating labour upon a point, while at the same time being intimately acquainted with the qualifications of his subordinates, he commanded the very best opportunities for benefiting the public service by bringing forward the able and deserving, and getting rid of the idle and inefficient. In an evil hour, evil at least as I deem it, this excellent department was abolished, and the trunk roads are now parcelled out in charge of the several district engineer officers through whose limits they run, who have to keep them in order, and report upon them not direct to Government, but through the chief of the department of public works. This arrangement might be unobjectionable if things were in a more advanced state in the provinces, but as past neglect of public works has created a demand upon the time of engineer officers, which absorbs their every minute, it is quite impossible that they can give that share of their attention to the trunk roads which their paramount importance demands, and the consequence is, that they suffer neglect and fall into disrepair. In the district which I had lately charge of, and which comprised between 4,000 and 5,000 square miles, I can testify with regret that this was the case; and on one section of a trunk line, which being situated in a remote part, I was never able to visit; the charge of the work fell entirely into the hands of a European subordinate, who became intemperate and inefficient; wasted or misappropriated the public money, and Government were finally compelled to grant a considerable sum specially to bring the road, a very important one, into trafficable order. Yet this unfortunate man had, apparently, worked honestly and well under the road department, and brought a good character from it.

5366. Mr. Willoughby.] The change as to having a distinct department for the roads was adopted of late years, was it not, after much discussion, and a great deal of consideration by the authorities?—I never heard anything about it.

5367. Chairman.] With regard to the district roads, which are the feeders to these great trunk roads, in what state are they?—They are in a very good state, considering

considering the circumstances which exist. There are many parts, I confess, where they have scarcely any roads at all; but we have done wonders within the last few years.

Captain  
*J. Ouchterlony.*

5368. Are there any roads that are kept up by local authorities, or by those who are resident near them?—Only by those who have plantations. 10 June 1858.

5369. Are they all kept up by Government?—Yes; the natives have a dislike to spend money upon roads, under any circumstances whatever.

*Martis, 15° die Junii, 1858.*

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Willoughby.  
Mr. Lowe.  
Mr. J. B. Smith.  
Mr. Danby Seymour.  
Mr. Campbell.  
Mr. Gregson.

Mr. Lygon.  
Mr. De Vere.  
Mr. Mangles.  
Mr. W. Vansittart.  
Mr. Villiers.  
Mr. Kinnaird.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Captain *John Ouchterlony*, called in; and further Examined.

5370. *Chairman.*] WILL you give the Committee any information you possess regarding the canals of Southern India?—The canals of Southern India are divided into two classes, one class consisting of canals for the purpose of irrigation, and the other of navigable canals, or canals for the purpose of traffic; the canals for the purpose of irrigation have an important bearing upon the question of colonization, because it is by their extension and increase that a higher development of the resources of the country, at a comparatively trifling cost, may be looked for. A few remarks may perhaps be not out of place here, to explain the nature of these important hydraulic works. Of course, in every river there is a certain fall in the bed, which is more considerable where the country is hilly than it is in low champaign tracts; suppose, therefore, that we have a river with a fall of 10 feet in a mile, it is clear that if a canal be led off from any point on the bank of that river, we shall, after we have proceeded a mile into the country which the canal traverses, have the water flowing 10 feet above the level of the river at the same distance down its course. Or supposing that a fall, say of one foot per mile, is given to the canal, we should, if we prolonged it, gain a level for the water of nine feet for one mile, 18 feet for two miles, 27 feet for three miles, and so on. When points have been attained whence tracts of cultivable land can be flooded or irrigated by the canal stream, the water is let off over the fields by sluices, and the system of irrigation proceeds. As, however, the period of time during which the rivers of Southern India are in flood is limited to a few months, after which the level of their waters falls considerably, it becomes necessary to construct dams, called anicuts, across their beds below the mouths of the canals, by means of which the level of the water is maintained and the period of irrigation protracted. These canals also serve another important purpose, in enabling us to garner up the flood waters of the rivers which would otherwise escape, as indeed they do now to a much greater extent than is desirable, into reservoirs called “tanks,” which are established along the line of a canal wherever a favourable locality offers for throwing a dam or embankment across a shallow valley, and so forming a reservoir in the upper part. It is by the extension of similar works of irrigation that we shall be enabled to improve the condition of the country, both by augmenting the revenue, and improving the condition of the people; and it may almost be said that the extent to which the system may be carried, and the cultivation of tracts of land now lying waste brought about, is unlimited. At the present time there are, no doubt, a great number of

Captain  
*J. Ouchterlony.*

15 June 1858.

Captain  
J. Ouckterlory.

15 June 1858.

these tanks in various parts of the country in a state of decay and ruin, and which it would be for the interest of the Government to restore. We have, however, now in Southern India a vast extent of irrigation canals in operation, the maintenance of which involves a considerable outlay; and though I must admit, in past years there has been testified a great want of vigour in pushing them on, still more has been done in this respect than seems generally understood in this country.

5371. Can you give the Committee any notion of the aggregate length of them?—No, I have no returns to refer to; but the aggregate length must be positively enormous. The river Godavery alone has many hundred miles of channel connected with it; and the river Cauvery has also innumerable channels led off it from all points after its descent from the hilly, upland country of Mysore, into the more level lands of Salem, Coimbatore, &c. This river subserves a most important purpose in supporting the cultivation of the rich tracts of land dependent upon it; and it constitutes one great source of the national wealth, both as regards the Government and the ryots.

5372. Are these ancient works?—In the upper part of the Cauvery the canals are ancient works, but as we descend its course the greater part of the works on the lower levels are found to have been constructed under the auspices of the present Government. On the Upper Cauvery, however, there are still many works, constructed by former princes of the country, which are now in decay, and it is much to be regretted that they should be suffered to continue in that state. I may allude to one which the records show must once have served a most important purpose in regard to irrigation. It is called the Nerinjepett Anicut (*the Witness indicated the site on the map*); and from the river above it great channels were led on either side of the river, irrigating lands to a great extent in Salem and also in Coimbatore. The lines of these canals are still traceable, and the debris of the dam, consisting of blocks of quarried granite of prodigious size, lie scattered about the bed of the river, testifying to the vast resources, whether of labour or capital, which must have been brought into operation to complete this once magnificent work. Its site has been visited by almost every engineer officer of experience, who has served under the Madras Government, and many projects for its restoration have been submitted, but up to the present time no step has been taken to carry any one of them out. I would particularly desire to draw the attention of the Committee to this work, because it has for many years past excited great interest and attention amongst us in India, and we have considered it extremely hard, after all the pains bestowed upon the consideration of the subject, and the preparation of the estimates, that the Home Government should never have entered into the question, and adopted one or other of the projects which were submitted to them. The scheme which I myself ventured to lay before the Government appeared (of course in my own estimation), to be a feasible one, and to involve no incommensurate outlay. It was simply to restore the broken parts of the dam by brickwork, employing the scattered stones only as auxiliaries, for it seemed hopeless to attempt to raise, with any regard to due economy, the enormous blocks which had formerly constituted the body of the work, and which had been cramped together with large bars of iron, though now lying in confusion over the bed of the river, as if they had been shattered and rent asunder by some mighty work, with its canals, were restored, a vast extent of land now lying waste could be brought into cultivation, the revenues would be very greatly increased, and a far higher development of the natural resources of the country would be exhibited. I may also mention that when I was employed in preparing my project to lay before Government, the manager of the East India Iron Company, told me that if I could get sanction from Government to rebuild this anicut, he would at once erect iron works for the smelting of the ore which abounds there; the effect of this would have been to give a vast amount of employment to the population of the district, to have cleared away the jungle which abounds there, and which is now dreadfully infested by tigers and other wild beasts, and to have given a means of access to this undeveloped country, not only to natives who would have been glad to cultivate the lands cleared by the iron company's charcoal burners, but to European settlers and commercial agents. A very magnificent work now claims notice, called the Coleroon Anicut, constructed under the auspices of the present Government, and productive of incalculable benefit not only to the revenue, but to the people of the adjacent provinces,

provinces, particularly Tanjore. I particularly wish to point out to the Committee that it is by the extension of such works, by constructing dams across our rivers, and leading off their waters to irrigate tracts of lands at present unwatered during the season of drought, that the welfare of the people can be the most readily promoted, the revenue most materially and economically augmented, and the entire aspect of the country brightened and revived. There is scarcely a river on which more of these dams might not be constructed with advantage, and channels led from their banks, without unduly interfering with the resources of those existing lower down the stream. In the upper part of the Cauvery there are many old channels to be seen, for the extension of which many projects have been laid before Government, but little or nothing has been done, at least as far as my experience as engineer of the district enables me to say. The reason for refusal to carry out costly schemes of this nature was always understood or assumed to be that there was not sufficient surplus revenue to devote to them; a position which appeared to us, older and more practical servants of the State, injudicious. To us it seemed that it would have been far more to the advantage of the country that money should have been borrowed for the purpose of carrying out such works, works of a character promising to make their returns so considerable, that in the course of a few years the entire expenditure incurred on them might be account realisable; but if the period of repayment were to be more protracted, it seemed to us unfair that the current revenues of the country (the current capital as it were) should be laid out on works of irrigation, the full beneficial effects of which could not be experienced by the present generation; who ought therefore to be taxed only for the interest on the outlay involved by their construction, and for the cost of maintenance, while the burthen of repayment of the invested capital should rest on a succeeding and more fortunate one. It seemed and seems but reasonable that the surplus revenue remaining, after the annual current expenses of the State have been defrayed, should be laid out on works of absolute and general improvement, such as roads and canals, by means of which alone the natives could extend the trade of the country, bring produce from the interior to profitable markets, and develop, step by step, the rich resources of the empire. Reverting to the subject of the River Cauvery, I beg to remark that, as we approach its mouth or mouths, on the more level country, the system of anicut irrigation adverted to becomes less applicable. Here, however, it is often painful to witness, during the freshes, the escape and waste into the sea of enormous volumes of fresh and invaluable water which, if garnered up, might irrigate vast tracts of neglected land, and spread fertility and prosperity far around. I do not, of course, mean to say that all the water which rolls down such a river could be saved; this would be impossible; but it is undoubtedly true that a large amount in this and all the rivers of Southern India that might be hoarded for irrigation purposes is suffered to run wastefully into the ocean; and I think it is very much for the interests of the State and of the people that this question should be seriously and thoroughly looked into. I may point out many other rivers, great and small (*refers to map*), which occupy highly important positions in regard to irrigation, but it would take up too much time to go through them *seriatim*. At the same time I desire to state, that although unquestionably much in regard to their due employment and development as means of improvement that should have been done has been left undone, a far greater amount of work has been performed in this respect than seems generally understood or admitted in this country.

5373. Do you suppose that the formation of these works would be undertaken by private capitalists?—Yes; I should say there could be no more legitimate mode of constructing them than by means of private companies.

5374. Mr. Mangles.] Do you suppose there is any country in the world in which a great deal is not left undone which ought to be done?—No, I imagine not. Having thus obtained the attention of the Committee to canals for the purpose of irrigation, I would desire to refer to the other class, canals of communication or navigable canals, commencing with those on the western coast. Here the extensive backwaters which occur present an easy and economical means of establishing lines of traffic through the districts, lines which, from the nature of the country, it would be difficult and expensive to establish by land (*the Witness referred to the map*). Canals are cut to connect these backwaters, and thus it will be seen that from a point considerably south, as far as Buddagherry to the northward, an excellent artery for commerce, and one of very economical



Captain  
J. Oucsterlony.

15 June 1858.

nomical application, is supplied. I cannot, however, say that it is in the available or navigable condition which it ought to boast, as much remains to be done in the way of deepening and embanking before it can be pronounced free from obstructions throughout all seasons of the year. Before I quitted the district last year, I sent in several projects for the extension of these canals, or rather for the perfecting of them, as a line of transit throughout that portion of Western India; and I had every reason to suppose they were favourably received and that they would have been carried out but for the financial difficulties which afterwards intervened. Attention should, however, be kept upon the subject, and as soon as possible a large sum of money should be devoted to the purpose indicated; for at present the water in the cuts or canals is so shallow that boats drawing only two feet of water get aground, and require much labour to be floated again. There is already a vast trade flowing down to Cochin which is increasing monthly, and which would be vastly augmented if more certain means of transit existed. The system of water communication I have described ceases when we arrive at the more hilly part of the coast (*referring to the map*), and here it becomes necessary to resort to roads. The roads along the western coast are not, generally speaking, in a good state, and it is preferable to carry native produce, if to any distance, by coasting vessels, though at considerable inconvenience and expense in unloading, loading, boat-hire, &c. It will hence become a question whether it would not be better to prolong the communication from the terminus of the canal, by means of a cheap railway, rather than to expend money upon a common cart-road. This bears, however, upon a very important question, which I adverted to on a former occasion, connected with the selection of Beypoor instead of Cochin for the terminus of the Madras Railway, a selection which I have always strongly condemned, and which I am gratified to learn is now considered reprehensible by the home authorities of the railway company. It is not yet too late to convert the line to Beypoor into a branch, and to make that to Cochin the main trunk; and I think the subject should be taken into consideration with as little delay as possible. I will now proceed to give a brief description of a very important work now in progress, the Coast, or Coromandel Coast Canal. I speak of this work with some reluctance, because it is one which I ventured to oppose when my opinion as to its advisability was, in common with other engineers, asked. I fully admitted that for local purposes, such as the supply of Madras with firewood, salt, and other cheap commodities, it had its importance; but I objected that at a time when money was withheld for the improvement of our roads and for works of more general and decided utility, a very large sum should be devoted to an undertaking the beneficial results of which could not but be matter of speculation, and which, under any circumstances, must always have the natural and most economical highway of the sea on the one side, and a tolerably good cart-road on the other, to compete with it throughout its entire length. I was also unable to perceive the advantage of providing at a great cost means of transit to Madras for goods from ports in the south, such as Negapatam (*referring to the map*), Tranquebar, Cuddalore, &c., which presented quite as many advantages for the shipment or landing of merchandise as the metropolitan port, all having in common an open roadstead for vessels to lie in. I also considered that as many considerable rivers crossed the proposed line of this canal (*referring to the map*), rivers which, rising many feet in a few hours, came down with great velocity and in great volume, and hence would be likely to disturb the traffic, both by the current produced and by the sand deposited on the bed of the canal, it would be difficult and most expensive to maintain the line as one of constant and practical communication. I believe, however, my doubt as to the advantage of providing a means of transit to induce a man who had 1,000 tons of sugar, or other produce, ready for shipment at Porto Novo or Cuddalore (*referring to the map*), where he could put it on board a vessel with perfect ease, to bring it all the way up to Madras at a certain cost, and great risk of damage and loss in loading and unloading—was met by the argument, that in seasons of famine it would be possible by its means to bring grain for the supply of the suffering district from others which had abundance, with a certainty as to time which neither the sea nor road could ensure. I confess I did not consider this argument *ab extremis* of sufficient force to countervail all the opposing reasons; and however vexatious it was to see a large sum, raised, as it were, by a levy upon other more urgent and popular works, spent upon a scheme the main object of which appeared to be to centralise all the trade of the eastern country in a port which, as I have already remarked, boasted no local advantages over those possessed by almost all the other east coast



coast ports, there was no remedy, for the work was sanctioned, and is now in progress. All the objections I have urged were no doubt satisfactorily over-ruled when the project was laid before the Home Government; and therefore it may seem rather presumptuous in me to revert to them and to adhere to my opinion, that although at some future period of financial prosperity it might with possible propriety have been undertaken, it should not have been allowed to absorb a vast sum of money which an opposite state of things rendered it impossible to spare out of the Exchequer, except at the expenses of other and more important public undertakings. I may remark that to the French Government the canal will be very valuable, for it will greatly benefit Pondicherry by increasing its sea-borne trade; but this will be an evil for Madras, as the trade that flows to Pondicherry cannot fail to be that which would otherwise reach the British port. Already Pondicherry is a favourite place of resort to traders; there appears to be a greater degree of commercial freedom there, if I may use the expression; and a great number of highly respectable native merchants, as well as Europeans, reside there, and carry on a flourishing trade.

5375. You alluded on a former occasion to one of the harbours of Southern India; will you give the Committee a description of those with which you are acquainted?—The most important harbour in the south is Cochin (*the Witness referred to the map*), regarding which I may mention what I learned from a leading merchant of the place, Mr. Oughterson, that some years ago, I do not exactly remember the number, but I think it was eight, the total of exports did not exceed about 50,000*l.*; while in the year ending 1st January 1857, the exports from Cochin amounted in value to 500,000*l.*, yet I am sorry to say I do not believe 500,000 farthings have been laid out on the improvement of the port, although, in my humble opinion, it possesses wonderful resources for the promotion of commerce. The country in which Cochin is situated belongs to the Travancore Government, and our territory there consists merely of the piece of land on which the town is built; I believe, however, that more land could easily be obtained by treaty with the rajah. The harbour of Cochin deserves very considerable attention, and the commercial community are urgent that improvements should be attempted, most merchants engaged in trade in this part considering that a very great mistake has been made in preferring Beypoor as a coast terminus for the railway to Cochin. When I was engineer in charge of the district, a year ago, I was called upon by Government to draw up a report upon the harbour of Beypoor, before doing which I consulted all the parties whom I conceived to be best acquainted with the subject, such as the European merchants, maritime and coasting traders, and natives of the place. They all agreed with me that it would be impossible by any reasonably economical or practicable means, to effect such an improvement as should secure deeper water than eight feet on the bar, which impeded the entrance into the estuary called the harbour of Beypoor. It would take up too much of the time of the Committee to enter into an explanation of the local causes which operated to create this impression, but I cannot refrain from mentioning my gratification at reading in an Indian newspaper yesterday that my view of the question had been confirmed by a report made by the present consulting engineer for railways, to the effect that the limit he considered assignable to the capacity of the harbour of Beypoor was what would be due to nine feet water on the bar, which, it was hoped, by constructing groins or jetties, would be attained.

5376. You consider Cochin a more desirable harbour?—Decidedly; for it has 14 feet of water on the bar now, admitting of vessels of 600 and 700 tons burthen going over it, to lie for loading in a secure and land-locked estuary (I may mention that a fine vessel of 1,400 tons burthen was built in Cochin, and launched in 1855 or 1856, and safely towed out to the open anchorage over the bar). By a few simple works I would direct the full strength of the stream, which runs here at a steady rate of two miles an hour almost entirely through the dry season, upon this "bar" or sand bank, and by the aid of an appliance to agitate the sand continually I anticipated that the loose sand of the bank would be caught by the inland or freshwater stream, and distributed forward clear of the site of the bank, and that the water over the bar would thus become permanently deepened. At Beypoor similar favourable circumstances are not presented; at Cochin there is no single river but a lagoon or estuary, fed by numerous freshwater streams; and the consequence is, that in the driest season there is still always a current setting out through the mouth seaward. But at Beypoor

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

we have an opposition of the action of nature's operations, which works unfavourably towards the end desired, that of permanently deepening the embouchure of the river. The river there, as in other parts of the west coast, is full only during the height of the south-west monsoon, having its rise in the hills which, being near the coast, catch the rain-laden clouds blown inland from the ocean. As the river approaches its mouth in full volume, it is met by the surge and swell of the sea, setting in and breaking upon the western coast with a force and fury which only those who have witnessed it during a south-west monsoon can estimate. The result of the impact of the two bodies of water is that the velocity of the river stream is comparatively neutralised; the fresh water has difficulty of escape, and spreads out inland near the mouth, forming the back-waters or estuaries so common on the coast; while the sand and silt brought down by the river, and also that thrown up by the ceaseless beat of the ocean waves, becomes deposited near the spot where the two forces become neutralised, and a bank or "bar" is formed. If the action of the river current could be prolonged in duration beyond that of the sea-swell, it might be brought to bear no doubt beneficially upon the bar; but this is unfortunately not the case, for when the south-west monsoon subsides the rains cease, the feeders of the river dry up, and the velocity of the current becomes trifling.

5377. Mr. Smith.] Could a railway be made to Cochin?—Easily. Land would be required for the purpose; but the Travancore State would, no doubt, willingly concede all that is required, as the authorities have evinced a great desire to have the Madras Railway brought to Cochin; and the mercantile community there, a very important body, are urgent for the measure.

5378. Mr. Vansittart.] The harbour of Cochin would be more convenient than Madras for the purpose of landing and embarking troops, would it not?—Yes; except during the south-west monsoon. Cochin is much nearer the Neilgherries; and if my idea of establishing a great military depôt there is carried out, Cochin will be in every respect the best port for debarkation. The next ports deserving notice are Tuticorin, Negapatam, and Cuddalore; at this latter a small estuary or harbour exists, and considerable interest attaches to it, owing to the East India Company having here, I believe, established their first trading factory in India. Here I may mention that I have a grievance. In 1853 I protested against the execution of certain works called works of improvement, projected by another engineer, and the then Governor-General, Lord Dalhousie, supported my views; my objections, however, were overruled, and though I was spared the pain of constructing myself works which I disapproved of, they were carried out by another officer, and completed. The project proved a total failure, and about 60,000 rupees were thus absolutely wasted, at a time when money was urgently needed for the repair of the roads, and other works of improvement. Cuddalore offers great facilities for the export trade of this portion of the country (*refers to map*), but as a harbour, it cannot be considered of any great importance, as vessels drawing, if I remember rightly, more than eight feet, cannot cross the bar; but there is a good roadstead, and ships can lie off the port and receive their cargoes with as much facility as at Madras, or even greater, because cargo boats can be laden in the harbour in smooth water, and carried out to the anchorage clear of the surf. The port of Madras is too well known to need description here; the chief improvement it stands in need of is the construction of a pier or jetty, a measure which has often been under the consideration of the Home Government, but hitherto, owing to financial difficulties or other reasons, it has not been carried out. At one time, a private company was formed for the purpose, but it was dissolved without effecting its object, though I do not now remember what the cause was; difficulty in raising the capital, I believe. We now proceed northward, to Masulipatam and Coringa; at the latter place Government have carried on considerable works to improve the port, and I believe with great success; but as I am not practically acquainted with the locality, I cannot describe them.

5379. Chairman.] You alluded, in your reply to a previous question, to the importance of the rivers of Southern India in a revenue and commercial point of view; will you state whether you consider that the utmost is done to develop their resources for the benefit of the people and of the state?—I must say I do not consider the utmost has been done; I consider the present system of administration a defective one.

5380. In what respect defective?—Because it brings into hostile operation interests which ought not to be conflicting. There ought, in my opinion, to be one

one officer in charge of each important river, and of all the works of irrigation and conservation constructed upon it. I would particularly allude to the Cauvery. Here one officer has charge of a district which embraces a portion of the right bank, while another officer superintends the country bounded by the opposite or left bank. The stream happens to take an unfavourable set upon the left bank, and to divert it a groyne or jetty is thrown out at the point assailed. This soon produces a set against the opposite bank, assailing perhaps a point near the head of one of the irrigation canals which I have described, and threatening its stability. The people holding the land on that side immediately come to their engineer and complain of the conduct of the enemy, and demand that their operation should be counteracted. A groyne is then thrown out on their side and a like effect produced, thus constituting the natives of the opposite districts absolute enemies, as though they were French opposed to Russians, entailing much needless expense to Government and much injury to the river itself, both by the undue wear of its banks and by the formation of shoals and banks in its bed, by which its course becomes impeded and contorted. I suggested long ago to Government, or the ruling Board, that one officer should be put in absolute charge of the river in question, the Cauvery, to remedy this evil by having all the public works on it under his exclusive control, but my recommendation was not attended to. Possibly the reason was that we had not enough of engineers, which I consider has ever been one of our greatest deficiencies in India.

5381. Have you enough engineers now?—By no means. We have not one-third the number we could find abundant employment for, and whose salaries would be repaid a hundred-fold out of the profits arising from works which they would be able to construct.

5382. Are any tolls levied by Government on the roads and canals of Southern India?—No; and I consider it a great boast that we have not; that all our roads and canals are free. The question as to the propriety or advisability of levying tolls according to the system obtaining in Ceylon was raised a short time back, and my opinion was asked, in common with other engineer officers. I protested against the imposition of tolls on roads, arguing that we owed good roads as a great debt due to the people of India; and that until that debt had been discharged by restoring decayed lines and putting existing ones into a thorough state of efficiency, we ought not to impose a tax or impost upon their use.

5383. Have you any European contractors who undertake the construction of public works in India?—No, and I consider that this involves a very fine opening for men of skill and small capital emigrating from this country. I think such a class would be found of the greatest use to Government; and my opinion was, long ago, that we should be far more advanced if we had had proper contractors to undertake the construction of works sanctioned by Government, instead of fettering the engineer officers with the engrossing cares and responsibilities of superintending them. If we could depend upon a contractor for the execution of our works, we, the engineers, could devote ourselves much more to the consideration of important projects for the improvement of the country and for the development of its vast resources.

5384. Why do not British contractors go out there?—Because there has been no encouragement given to them, if not a decided feeling of hostility displayed in past years. I remember that the question was mooted many years ago, and that many experienced men negatived it at Madras.

5385. Do you mean that Government negatived the employment of European contractors?—I do not know that it was the Government; I think it was chiefly on the part of members of what was called the Board.

5386. Mr. Willoughby.] Have Europeans ever offered to take contracts for the construction of public works?—I cannot speak as to that having been the case; but I remember there was a great question as to inviting them.

5387. Mr. Mangles.] They have come on the railway line, have they not?—Yes; but that is a different branch altogether; I allude to Government or public works.

5388. Chairman.] I understand you to say that there is a great want of civil engineers in India?—Most decidedly; of military engineers we have, perhaps, a sufficient number, but we want an increase of engineers for civil duties. At present the difficulty in the way of employing civil engineers fresh from England is, that being unaccustomed to the climate they could not bear the constant exposure to the sun and weather, nor withstand the tendency to disease engendered

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

engendered in the feverish spots which engineers have to visit in the discharge of their duty. I think that men of mature age, and with the experience which would make them suitable for Government employ, would soon break down in India; I am therefore of opinion that, looking to the backward state of works of improvement at the present time, it would be better for the interests of the state to increase largely their corps of disciplined engineers, so as to leave the more experienced of the officers less fettered by minor duties which could be undertaken by juniors, and hence more available for investigating scientific and important projects connected with the advancement of the commerce and prosperity of the country.

5389. You mentioned that good beer might be manufactured on the Neilgherries for the supply of the troops and European settlers; can you inform the Committee whether any step was taken by Government to carry out your views?—I wrote a report on the subject, I think in 1848 or 1849, by order of the Madras Government, after the success of the experiment had been proved by the reports sent in to the Commander-in-Chief by the 15th Hussars, 51st Regiment, 94th Regiment, and others; and I accompanied it with a complete specification of all that would be required from England to enable me to establish a Government brewery on the hills. These documents were sent home to the Court of Directors with, I was given to understand, the strong support of the Madras Government. A reply was at length received from the Court, to the effect that they "would reply to the despatch (about the brewery) in a separate letter." But that separate letter never came, and from that day to this I have never heard a word more upon the subject. A private party has now taken up the speculation, and looking naturally only to his own profits, he, I believe, uses ingredients, such as gentian instead of hops, which impart a deleterious quality to the beer, which is however largely purchased by the troops; and I have been given to understand that the officers complain that its use injuriously affects their men, whereas the beer which I brewed for the Government experiment was pronounced by competent judges of all positions in life to be wholesome and excellent; and my object in desiring to see the scheme carried out upon a commensurate scale was that Government should be in a position to manufacture for the European soldiery a description of beer which, whilst it should be nourishing and wholesome, should be so cheap that it would be within the means of all ordinarily prudent men to satisfy with it the natural craving they have in a tropical climate for liquids, and induce them to forego the use of that most potent and deleterious of all distilled spirits, native arrack. It is well known that to arrack dram-drinking may be attributed the loss or ruin of one-half the fine young men who annually drop away from the strength of the army, in India.

5390. Mr. Willoughby.] What was the date of the report to which you refer?—I cannot exactly remember; it may have been 1849 or even 1850. The date of the Neilgherry Report, in which the subject of beer is referred to, is 1848. For an opinion as to the quality of the beer, I might refer to a Member of this House, the Earl of Gifford, who was on the Neilgherries, and who tasted the beer brewed in my experimental brewery, and pronounced it as good as some of the best ale served in the common hall at Christchurch.

5391. Mr. Smith.] Did you ever try the experiment of growing hops?—I did, as I think I mentioned in my evidence the other day. The Court of Directors sent me out the hop-sets, and the locality for planting them was approved of by an accomplished agriculturist, who had been sent out by the East India Company to superintend the Government gardens at Ootacamund. The plants sprouted and grew; but, as I have before stated, they were dug up and thrown away during my absence. General Aitchison, of the Royal army, who was well versed in agricultural matters, saw them in my garden, and considered the experiment so far successful.

5392. Mr. Gregson.] But the hops never came to maturity?—No, they did not, for the reasons I have mentioned; but the experiment, so far as it went, was considered by all who saw the hops growing, successful.

5393. Chairman.] Can you give the Committee an estimate of the cost of the manufacture of beer on the Neilgherries?—The cost was 28½ rupees, or 2*l.* 17*s.* per cask, on the Neilgherries; and 37 rupees, or 3*l.* 14*s.*, if delivered at Bangalore, a station 200 miles off.

5394. A cask of how many gallons?—Sixty-six gallons. The beer could thus have

have been issued to the troops on the hills at a cost of little more than 10*d.* per gallon, and at Bangalore of 15*d.* per gallon.

5395. Would would be the relative difference between the price of your beer and English beer?—The price of bottled English ale on the Neilgherries is about 14*s.* per dozen quarts, say 2½ gallons; but beer in the cask would, I think, only cost about 3*s.* per gallon. If this is correct, 3½ gallons of the Neilgherry beer could be purchased for the cost of one gallon of English beer. Government are, however, now sending up to the hills large quantities of English porter, which is issued to the troops at the lowest possible rate; I do not, however, know what that rate is.

5396. You mentioned, in your former evidence, that a considerable increase had taken place in the immigrant population of the Neilgherries of late years; can you state what that increase has been?—In 1848, when my census was taken, after the survey, there were—

1848:

|  |              |
|--|--------------|
| Europeans and East Indians                               | 496          |
| Hindoo, Mussulmaun and Pariah immigrants from the plains | 8,887        |
| <b>TOTAL (exclusive of the aboriginal hill tribes)</b>   | <b>9,383</b> |

In 1856, when I had to make up returns with reference to my project for carrying a branch of the railway to the summit of the hills, it appeared that the population was as follows:

1856:

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| Europeans and East Indians (including 400 men of the 74th Highlanders) | 1,500         |
| Hindoos, Mussulmauns, and Pariahs from the plains                      | 55,000        |
| <b>TOTAL</b>   | <b>56,500</b> |

5397. Mr. Willoughby.] Do these numbers include the aboriginal races?—No; exclusive of them.

5398. Chairman.] These are all emigrants?—Yes.

5399. Where do they come from?—From the provinces surrounding the Neilgherries, Coimbatore, Malabar, Canara, Mysore, &c. I may add, that in making my last estimate of their numbers, I was assisted by the chief native Government authority, who was better acquainted with the subject than I was, and he considered my estimate too low.

5400. You have a map of the Neilgherries, have you not?—I have (*producing it*); it is one published by Government, reduced from my survey of 1847; it exhibits all the features of the hill districts, the localities of settlements, villages, &c.

5401. Are you acquainted with the resources of the valley of the Nerbudda and the provinces adjacent?—Not personally; but I remember, as long ago as 1840, seeing in Calcutta some beautiful Nerbudda coal, and experimented upon it in conjunction with Dr. McClelland and other scientific men; the report which was made upon it was, that it was of a most superior description. I have a letter here which contains much valuable information regarding the resources of the Nerbudda valley. (*The Witness handed in the letter referred to, dated Jubulpore, 3 May 1858.*)

*Vide Appendix.*

5402. What was the description and quality of the coal alluded to?—It was a description of coal peculiarly favourable for steam purposes, what is usually called good steam-coal; it was very superior to any coal raised in the vicinity of Calcutta (Burdwan) or imported from the eastward. The difficulty which I always understood there was in bringing the Nerbudda coal to market lay in the existence of rapids in the upper part of the river, which rendered its navigation impossible; but if that could be obviated by the construction of a railway or canal, so as to escape the rapids and bring the coal basin into connexion with a navigable part of the river, it is believed that the coal could be delivered at the mouth of the Nerbudda at a comparatively insignificant rate.

5403. Is there not a railway coming very near to that deposit of coal?—

O.54.

D 3

I believe

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

I believe the Bombay line will pass near it; but I was not aware that it was to traverse the valley of the Nerbudda. The coal requires a means of direct transit to the coast, and not upwards; at least not so much.

5404. I think you have said that Pondicherry is much more favourably circumstanced with a view to the development of the commercial resources of the country than Madras?—All I can say is, that that is my impression, gleaned from a residence on the spot during some months. The police regulations there were very good, and the natives were of a better class; and it appeared to me that between the European residents and natives at Pondicherry there was a better understanding than there was in other towns.

5405. Can you assign any cause for that?—The only cause that I can assign for it is that, as it appeared to me, the Pondicherry government displayed more amenity both towards the Europeans and towards the natives than our Government did: that is a mere impression of my own.

5406. Do you mean that it is a less exclusive government?—Yes, I think all the Government functionaries were more accessible than ours; there was less of hauteur and pride, if I may employ the term. The Pondicherry functionaries are very much worse paid than ours, but I do not know whether to assign that as a reason.

5407. What was the state of the police in the part of Southern India in which you have been?—We have two distinct forces; the one the municipal police, the other the rural or Mofussil police. The condition of the former at Madras was most excellent. I imagine it would bear a comparison with the police of any colony under British rule; its efficiency was, I believe, entirely due to Mr. E. F. Elliot, whose reputation as a police administrator places him far beyond my praise. The Mofussil police is generally bad; I may go further, and say it is excessively bad. Many reasons might be assigned for this; one is, I think, that the system on which it is recruited is very defective; it is a system of favour and patronage, and not of merit or efficiency for the public service. I imagine that scarcely one peon gets into the rural police without paying a fee or *douceur* to one or many of the native subordinates who have influence in their appointments. Mere boys may be often seen with a belt or badge on them; and if inquiry is made, it is found he represents his father or brother, or some relative who is too infirm to perform service. Like all other institutions in India, however, this is improving; and I have been given to understand that orders have been sent to organise a rural or Mofussil force of police upon an entirely new and elaborate basis. I am not informed as to what this is, but I certainly think that it will not be really useful or trustworthy unless the European element is introduced into it in the form of a small section of Europeans to each native battalion, or, as it were, a cohort of Europeans to each brigade of police.

5408. You agree, then, in the opinion which has been expressed by other witnesses, that the introduction of European superintendents into the police force would be attended with benefit?—I do; but I would also have a body of at least 50 men to every battalion, to serve as a sort of body guard at each civil station, to be in immediate charge of the treasury, the arms, ammunition, gaol, and other public buildings and State property. At present, at least in many stations that I am acquainted with, there is no nucleus of force nor stronghold to fall back upon, in case a calamity similar to that which has recently fallen upon India should again overtake us. This reflection leads me to propose, that wherever it is practicable the "Cutcherry compound," as we call it, or the inclosure of ground round the collector's house of public business, should be inclosed by a simple loop-holed wall, with a small banquette behind it, and the single entrance closed by a flanked gate. By a very simple arrangement of such buildings as it would be advisable to bring within this inclosure, as the treasury, court-house, barrack for Europeans, store, and perhaps the church, viz. by disposing them in the angles of a square, and connecting them by walls carried out at some distance down their length and breadth, a certain portion of each would project so as to give a flanking fire to sweep the faces of the inclosure; and as brickwork only costs about 2½*d.* per cubic foot, it will be seen that this scheme would involve little expense. Even if it did so, it will be admitted that the security afforded to the European community, and the protection to public property assured by the arrangement, which provides a place of sure refuge in case of an alarm, would amply counterbalance any cost in reason. Where the public buildings have been so completely destroyed, that an entire renewal becomes necessary, I think it would be well  
that

that some such system be acted on, and that a standard plan be arranged for general adoption and guidance. It would really constitute every Cutcherry compound a sort of fortress, in which also it would be well to keep in store two small field howitzers with ammunition, the European part of the force being trained to serve and work them.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

5409. How would you raise the European part of the force?—I would select them from amongst the most steady and well-conducted men of the European regiments serving in India, giving them superior pay and advantages in regard to barrack accommodation and to pension, which I would fix at a considerably higher rate than for the line. I would also, after the lapse of a certain term of service, give the pensioned men a small grant of land on the hills, a privilege which is highly prized by European soldiers, and I would aid them in cultivating and settling on it, by which means they would be retained in the country, and would be available at any juncture to quell revolt or repel invasion.

5410. Have you had much experience in the administration of justice in the south of India?—I have often attended the proceedings in the native courts.

5411. Have you formed any opinion as to the mode in which justice is administered there?—I have fallen into the popular opinion, that it is very defective.

5412. In what respect?—In the deficiency of judicial knowledge. I think that we ought to have a more highly judicially educated class of civilians; I think that we ought not to have the two classes, the judicial and the revenue, mixed up together as they are now.

5412\*. Do you think that the administrators of justice are not sufficiently judicially educated?—I think they are not sufficiently judicially practised or educated; and that the revenue and judicial branches of the service should be kept distinct, *ab initio*.

5413. Have you had opportunities of observation with regard to land tenures or transfers?—To a certain extent. In the districts with which I am chiefly acquainted the tenure is what is called "on puttah." A puttahdar is really little other than a yearly tenant at will, his lease or puttah being renewable each year, when the collector or his representative goes round the district to "settle" the revenue, or as it is called "on jummabundy," when, on the tahsildar representing that a ryot has well and duly paid his "kist," he receives a paper stamped with the collector's name, in virtue of which he continues in the tenancy of his land until the next "jummabundy," and so on. This arrangement is perfectly satisfactory to the natives, because the Government have always kept good faith with them, and they look upon it, therefore, as a secure holding; but where Europeans can only secure the land on the same terms, they do not consider it so satisfactory, as they could not mortgage or securely transfer, or with any confidence erect buildings or otherwise lay out money on land so held. It is certainly a discouragement to Europeans that they can only obtain land on other terms than those of tenancy at will; and I imagine the only satisfactory way of settling the question, and of inducing European capitalists to invest money in the soil, would be to let settlers have land in fee-simple.

5414. Do you mean to say that the tenure is a tenancy at will?—Yes; it amounts in fact to that; we hold our lands, except those in the cantonments, in the same way. A fee is given to a native puttahdar to transfer his puttah to an European settler, who then continues to pay quit-rent annually on it. The burghers, the largest aboriginal tribe on the Neilgherries, hold their land by puttah tenure. You will observe the statement with regard to puttah (or putteteem) in my work on the Neilgherries. That was only a report of mine to Government, and as they published it, and not me, it may, I think, be assumed as correct, as otherwise it would have been altered.

*Vide Appendix.*

5415. Mr. Gregson.] With regard to the canals which you have recommended, would they, in your opinion, be eligible undertakings for the employment of private capital?—No doubt they would, if Government would permit a toll to be put upon them; though, in some cases, the eligibility would be greater than in others. It would vary very much, according to the locality, for in some parts the habits of the natives are opposed to canal traffic, and also their personal interests. The poorest ryot, if unable to keep a pair of bullocks for his own use, clubs with some other man of his village, and they keep a pair between them. When the time for ploughing comes they use the yoke for their land alternately, and when the sowing, or planting, as it may be, is completed, they have no farming



Captain  
J. Ouchterlong.  
15 June 1858.

farming work for their bullocks to do. They then start upon a small trading expedition, carrying produce from their own to some neighbouring district for sale, and bringing back any articles which they can retail at a small profit. Their object of course is to make their bullocks support themselves, and yield some profit to the owners, however small; and hence, though they travelled the whole distance parallel to the line of a canal and over the worst of roads at the slowest pace, it would suit their purpose better than to pay 2 *d.* or 3 *d.* for the transport of their goods by the canal; to a certain extent this is an obstacle to the success of canals.

5416. But the toll would be very moderate, would it not?—There was no toll specified. On the question referred to me regarding tolls, I submitted that it appeared to me we had no right to tax the natives for the use of roads until we had put them into good order, and made them really fit for the traffic of the country.

5417. Is there a large profit from the toll on the irrigation canals?—I have been replying to the preceding questions as if you were referring to navigable canals. As regards irrigation canals, I have to state that Government levy no impost for the use of the water; yet from the taxes raised on the lands which they irrigate our chief revenue is derived, and any failure in the supply of these channels would seriously jeopardise it.

5418. The proprietors of a canal (if constructed by private enterprise) would then charge the parties who used the water so much per cubic foot, would they not?—Yes; I conclude they would charge them upon the same principle as a water-rate here would be levied upon.

5419. *Chairman*] Is not that the system now pursued in the south of France and Italy?—It is, I believe, in Italy.

5420. And they are very lucrative undertakings in the hands of companies and other persons there, are they not?—Yes, that appears to be the case, at least as far as I observed, in Northern Italy.

5421. *Mr. Gregson.*] And in your opinion would this system, if introduced in India, be very profitable to the Government, or to the parties introducing it?—To both; and to the people, particularly, it would be extremely beneficial.

5422. You have spoken of the tenure of land, and you say you would recommend land to be held in fee-simple?—Decidedly, in the case of European emigrants.

5423. Can you give any opinion as to the possibility of engrafting the zemindaree system, existing in Bengal, upon the ryot system existing in Madras?—I think it is too late to introduce that system in some parts of the south, where, from long practice, they have become habituated to a different order of things, but I have no doubt that its introduction into some districts would be found very beneficial. There is a Mr. Fischer, who is a settler in the province of Salem, who holds a zemindaree, and who administers the affairs of his holding with such vigour and judgment that his influence is widely felt. The state of his roads, of his villages, of the town of Salem, which the collector with great judgment confides in certain respects to his care, and of his ryots, reflects the greatest credit upon his management; and I remember a gentleman, an agent of the house of Baring, Brothers, who travelled through the district some few years since, expressing to me his admiration of Mr. Fischer's system. I remark this without wishing to draw any invidious comparison between the places he controlled, and those under the surveillance of the Government authorities.

5424. I understood you to say that the zemindars, and great nobles of the country, were all destroyed?—No; I do not say they are all destroyed.

5425. Can you suggest any system which would have the effect of restoring them; any different system that you would desire to put into operation?—That is a question which is attended with very great difficulties. There are tracts where large zemindaries have fallen into partial ruin, and here it would, I think, be very advisable to introduce European zemindars.

5426. Are there any European zemindars?—I have mentioned Mr. Fischer as one. There are others in the south, and some near Madras.

5427. *Mr. Mangles.*] Arbutnot & Co.?—Yes; and I believe all give great satisfaction. Wherever these European zemindars are established, the natives are far more prosperous than in districts where they are under the control of the native authority, the tahsildar.

5428. *Mr. De Vera.*] You say that, although Europeans could not perform much



much manual labour in the low country, they may nevertheless, if they are naturally of a robust constitution and of abstemious or temperate habits, superintend and even initiate agricultural operations, provided they had within reasonably accessible distance a hill station to resort to occasionally to recruit their strength. Now questions have been asked you with reference to colonization generally; do you mean to confine your observation, as to the suitability of the climate for purposes of colonization, to those colonists who may happen to be robust and abstemious?—Very much so. I think that a person who is not of abstemious habits cannot expect to keep his health or to live long in India. Intemperance is almost certain premature death, except in rare cases.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

5429. Taking the mass of colonists to be according to the general run of mankind, do you believe that they could exist in the places which you have indicated in your answers?—I mean to say that a man must not be given to great indulgence in spirituous liquors; I do not mean to say that a man must refrain altogether. A man who may be described as rather a drunkard will never get on in India.

5430. It is not necessary that he should be a teetotaler?—No. I should take the class of planters in Ceylon as an example of my meaning, now that they have somewhat refined or sifted off the worst particles of the mass. Many planters in Ceylon formerly were good-for-nothing fellows; but now, I believe, they are an excellent class of men.

5431. Then you qualify the opinion you have expressed that European colonists may superintend and even initiate agricultural operations in the plains of Bengal to the condition that they shall be robust and abstemious?—Perhaps temperate would be a more correct word to use than abstemious. I should by no means qualify it to the extent of saying that they must absolutely abstain from all alcoholic liquors.

5432. With regard to their families, you seem to think that they could not be brought up in this country unless they had a direct means of communication with the hill districts?—I think that no parent who had any regard for his children would attempt to bring them up to maturity in the plains of India.

5433. Do you think that such a communication with the hill districts would be compatible with the life of a colonist in the plains by means of a system of branch railways?—Yes, I think so, referring to those hills with which I am acquainted.

5434. Have you considered the number of branch railways that would be necessary for that purpose, the loss of time to the colonist in going to and from the scene of his operations, and also the expense?—The time would be nothing, and the branches would be very small.

5435. Is it part of your scheme that the private residences of those colonists should be upon hill stations, and that they should go to and from their work every day?—Not at all. I should not say that it would be necessary; but I think there ought to be an asylum, or schools, or some means by which children could be nurtured and educated. It would be in the power of every ordinary colonist to keep a house there; but there would soon be many people established in the hill country who would take care of and nurture the children of the colonists. There would be men in charge of boys' schools, and ladies in charge of girls' schools; but the cost of building is comparatively very small there, and emigrants would find no difficulty in a short time, after they had saved a little money, in building a small house on the hills. Living on the hills is very cheap; and comforts are within the reach of an ordinary emigrant, which a man of the same class could not enjoy in this country.

5436. You have spoken of a tea plantation as being a successful private speculation?—Yes.

5437. When you speak of it as a successful speculation, do you mean botanical or commercial success?—I ought to say strictly, botanical. It appeared to me on my return to the hill district, after an absence of some time in the low country, that the tea had arrived at a most healthy condition, considering the time that had elapsed since it was planted.

5438. Can you speak at all with reference to the commercial success of the enterprise?—No, I cannot; because the tree had not advanced to such a size as to admit of the leaf being picked; but judging from what I have seen of tea plantations in China, I should say the Coonoor tea trees gave abundant promise.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

5439. Do you know of any causes that would prevent its commercial success?—None whatever. There would be an immense demand for tea in that neighbourhood; the demand for the troops alone would be very great.

5440. There has been, so far as you know, no anticipation of any difficulty which has prevented experiments from being tried; and you are not aware of any difficulty that is likely to occur to prevent its success?—Nothing but the difficulty of transit perhaps.

5441. Then you do not see anything in the institutions of the country of a nature to prohibit or prevent the success of such enterprises when they are judiciously undertaken?—Nothing but what I have remarked with reference to the tenure of land, &c.

5442. Were the persons who tried these experiments aware of this obstacle, with regard to the tenure of land at the time they made these experiments?—One was an officer of the army and the other a gentleman who had formerly been employed in the maritime service of the agency house of Dent & Co. I cannot say whether they took that matter into their consideration; there is always on our part a feeling of the good faith of the Government. I have held land on the hills, and never doubted that my tenure was as good as I cared to have it although I was told by a lawyer that such a tenure was really good for nothing.

5443. Then a sense of the good faith of the Government goes far to correct any evil that may result from the defective nature of the tenure of land?—I can only speak as to myself and others who were servants of the Company; whether we are to be taken as fair examples, with reference to the opinions entertained by the whole mass of the European population, I cannot say. I have always personally found the best faith kept by my employers; and I have no reason to suppose that my fellow-soldiers differ from me in opinion.

5444. You seem to have considered that this difficulty, arising from the defective tenure of land, would operate against the cultivation of cotton?—Most decidedly; because I do not think it would answer for any European to embark in it, unless he were possessed of a large estate, to admit of his arranging his resources as to manure and so forth, on a proper European scale and system. If he could get only small holdings of land, I do not think that the speculation could be successfully carried out; you must be able to carry out your plans of improvement as to roads, canals, &c. within your own estate, otherwise I do not think a colonist would be warranted in risking his capital in such an undertaking, or in districts where the development of the resources depends on the energy and honesty of the native authorities.

5445. You state that already numerous emigrants have settled on sugar and coffee estates, and that extensive sugar factories have been established in India, and that they are, as far as you can ascertain, doing well?—Yes; as far as I have been able to ascertain.

5446. Why should the defective nature of the land tenure operate against cotton plantations, if it does not operate against coffee, sugar and tea plantations?—First, as regards coffee. A great number of the coffee planters in the districts with which I am acquainted, having obtained their land from natives who held possession of it under old treaties with the Government, considered that they hold it from absolute right; but that is now called in question; for the collector of the province of which I was engineer last year informed me that he intended to tax certain lands of which a brother of mine had become proprietor under the title adverted to. He said he considered that he had a right to levy a tax on cultivated land that was within the limits of his district. The right was of course repudiated, and it was considered very unsatisfactory, after large sums of money had been expended there for many years, giving employment and a habitation to a large population, and greatly improving the aspect of the country and the condition of the people, that he should be suddenly turned round upon, and told that although they had never given him the smallest assistance in regard to roads, police, &c., they now intend to tax his land and participate in his profits.

5447. Was this threatened tax a tax to which other estates in the neighbourhood were liable, and where an exemption was claimed as to these particular lands?—Where there are grants from Government you pay a certain rent. But these lands were not obtained in that way. They were purchased from a native, with the assistance of the late Mr. Conolly, who fully recognised the title of the natives to the land. On a new collector coming into the district, he asserted the right of taxation as I have described.

5448. The

5448. The disturbance of title then, of which you complain in these cases, was a threat to withdraw exemption from a particular tax?—No; it was only the threat of a taxation which was considered arbitrary and unjust.

5449. But it was a tax imposed upon other estates in the neighbourhood, and from which tax the lands held under this particular tenure claimed exemption?—If a person goes to Government and demands a certain extent of land, knowing what the rent charge upon it is, he cannot complain of its imposition afterwards; but when you enter into a transaction with a totally distinct party, it seems rather hard that after the lapse of many years, and after you have incurred a great outlay upon the land, the Government should come down upon you for a tax. I have heard from a gentleman in London, who has several estates in Southern India, that the chief authority of Mysore has informed him that he intends to tax the produce of the plantations; a tax of so much for a certain weight of coffee; and the settlers look upon that as a very great hardship, since their produce also pays export duty when shipped.

5450. You have spoken of the difficulty of getting natives to undertake the labour of holding the stils of the subsoil plough, and you say that that is a great difficulty in the way of the due cultivation of the deeper and river lands?—I mentioned that it was a great difficulty in the way of the economical cultivation of deep lands. I have an estimate here of the quantity that a native can do with the spade: he can turn the soil with it to a certain depth nearly as economically, I dare say, as it can be done with the plough. I did not consider that an obstacle at all to the cultivation of the land.

5451. You proposed to get over that difficulty by substituting subsoil spade husbandry; do you think that subsoil spade husbandry requires less strength than the operation of using the plough?—Yes; the natives use a sort of hoe, which is admirably adapted to their strength, and is in their hands a very powerful instrument; it removes a large quantity of soil each time it cuts, and it is particularly well adapted to the strength and capacity of the natives. I have practised the system myself; I subsoiled by spade husbandry a piece of ground on which the barley sent out to me by Government was sown.

5452. If you had to subsoil largely on the Neilgherries, the difficulty of procuring labour, which you have alluded to in other parts of your evidence, in those districts which are surrounded by forests, would become, would it not, an important element of consideration?—Yes; but the statement which I have already made regarding the increase of the labouring population from 1848 to 1856 will show how soon that might be remedied. In India we have a great deal of labour constantly floating in the market, since, as soon as the natives have sown their seed, they have no agricultural employment until harvest time. There are not a sufficient number of public works in progress to employ them, and they roam about in gangs in search of work. These tribes, whenever they find Europeans settled on estates, come and work for them until their harvest time arrives, when they leave them and return to their villages, but often come back to the plantations, and remain for the rest of the year. This system requires to be better developed and organised, for I have often found the natives turn a deaf ear to a recommendation to proceed in particular directions to discover labour.

5453. You have made some very valuable suggestions with regard to establishing schools and military depôts on the Neilgherries; supposing, however, your suggestion of quartering the military largely on the hills were not to be adopted, would you then be in favour of a system which would, in the first instance, increase and promote the marriages of soldiers, even to an extent much beyond that which is sanctioned by the present regulations; and in the second place, would you remove the offspring of those marriages at a very early age, compulsorily from the care of their parents, in order to have them educated as children of the State, because that suggestion has been made here by a former witness?—I consider this a very important subject; and I should be sorry to pronounce a hasty opinion upon it. Contemplating that the husbands should remain in the plains, I should say, as a military man, that there is a great objection to undue encouragement of marriage among soldiers; and with regard to the subject of getting up a population to be educated on the hills, by these means, I should say that it opens a very long vista, as regards prospect of success. I would prefer proceeding more rapidly in pursuing the principle of colonization, doubtless making use of the offspring of soldiers, but not encouraging an over amount of marriage. I do

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

*Vide Appendix.*

Captain  
J. Oxchierlony.

15 June 1858.

not see that the end would justify such a means, unless it were intended to mass the troops on the Neilgherries permanently, and so render their life happy and comfortable by comparison with what it is in the low country. I consider that the life which they there lead is a wretched one; I know nothing so sad as the condition of British soldiers in some parts of the low country in India, because they are utterly without congenial employment or resource; the most intelligent men having no field for the employment of their mental faculties, or manual acquirements, and being consequently often driven to the worst habits. Their officers regret it, but cannot help them; the well disposed are confined to a place where association with the worst class of men is unavoidable; they have no reading-rooms, or places of that kind to resort to, except in the canteen provided by Government, and taking the system as a whole it is necessarily a very demoralizing one.

5454. Would it not add to that demoralized state of life if the men were relieved from all responsibility with regard to the care of their children, and if they were taken away from them by force, and there ceased to be an obligation upon them to perform the duties of parents?—I hope not; I think that the better disposed would look forward to purchasing a small holding of land, on retiring from the army, and bringing up their families to enjoy comforts in the hill stations, which they can never dream of enjoying here. In England, with their small pensions, they must look forward to a life of toil; whereas, a man with a certain, though small amount of pension, can in India live with the greatest comfort. I must say, looking to the present class of soldiers who enter the army, I should not fear that the removal of their children temporarily from them, would lead to their giving way to license and disorder. I have a very great respect for the poor fellows, who go out to serve in India; I think they exhibit great patience and endurance under the most severe and unnecessary trials.

5455. Your suggestion of military schools, then, is to be taken in combination with a suggestion of large military depôts in the same place?—Not exactly. I mean it partly as a humane means of saving the lives of children who are dying hourly in stations in Southern India.

5456. You have suggested the possibility of establishing those "filatures" at Madras?—Not only at Madras, but wherever cotton is grown.

5457. Has it ever struck you that by establishing those manufactories on the Neilgherries you might assist the schools, and render more available for social purposes schools such as you have suggested?—I am afraid not; I am afraid that native labour, being so cheap, you could not afford to pay a European child (who would do little more work than a native child, if so much) a high rate of wages. A native child will work for a coin so small, that you can scarcely name it, something equivalent to a halfpenny a day; and it would be impossible to give that sum to the child of a European.

5458. You have detailed some circumstances under which a very charitable design for the establishment of a school was rendered nugatory; if schools were to be instituted on such principles as would provide for the religious education of persons of different Christian persuasions in their own faith, would such schools, in your opinion, be objected to by any religious section, so as to prevent their establishment?—No doubt; the very section that opposed Sir Henry Lawrence's scheme before would be most hostile to anything which savoured so much of freedom and liberality in religious culture as that.

5459. What section do you allude to?—They call it the "religious party" in our part of India; people whose ideas are more evangelical than those of the mass.

5460. What is the principle upon which they would wish to have the schools conducted?—They did not altogether object to the introduction of Roman-catholic instruction, or to the attendance of Roman-catholic children there, but insisted that all the children should, either twice in the day or a certain number of times in the day, read the Scriptures in common. That was objected to on the part of the Catholics, and it was an objection which in their view was paramount; no Catholic would come to an institution where he was compelled to attend to certain forms of our religion; and although it was perfectly unobjectionable in principle, it operated practically to the prejudice of the poor children, whom it was particularly desired to succour and protect.

5461. You

5461. You have spoken of European colonization in India; will you, if you please, define what you mean by that?—I think I described this in the evidence which I gave on the first day of my examination. I mean the introduction into India of a mass of Europeans of vigour and enterprise, and of well-governed habits, who will by their example, industry, and capital aid in developing to their utmost the resources of the country.

5462. Do you mean that they should continue there and have hereditary succession from father to son; or that they should come there for the mere purpose of directing the outlay of a particular amount of capital, and then retreating from the country as soon as they have made their fortunes; should you consider that colonization in the true sense of the word?—I think not; but I think that although many might retire with fortunes which they had amassed there, an equal number would remain and colonize. The facilities for reaching this country now are far greater than they were when I first went to India, when a visit to England was a difficult and costly undertaking. Most settlers in India can now readily visit England, and I consider a residence on those beautiful hills (Neilgherries) so superior in point of climate and economy to anything I can enjoy in this country, that I would rather reside there and occasionally visit England, than reside in England, and occasionally visit India and the hills. There are many military officers of high rank and civilians who are now settled on the Neilgherries.

5463. When you speak of colonization in India as being practical and beneficial, do you use the term in the same sense as that in which you would use it if you were speaking of Australia and Canada?—The circumstances are so different that I can scarcely think that a point to which the Committee would wish my evidence to be directed.

5464. Mr. *Campbell*.] Do you not think that the system of colonizing India by persons not of the lower or labouring order of the population of this country, is more calculated to preserve that empire and dominion which we hold over the people of India, than if India were adapted to colonization in the sense in which Australia and Canada are?—I do; I think a better feeling would result from the permanent establishment in the country of colonists of such a class, and that it would lead to our being more respected by the people of India. I speak particularly with reference to the district of which I have already spoken, Salem, where a European zemindar is now established. I think that his ryots and the people depending upon him would behave with great fidelity and loyalty if a demand were made upon them to aid him.

5465. Mr. *De Vere*.] During the 24 years you have lived in India have you met with many capitalists who have informed you that they have been prevented from employing their capital in industrial pursuits by any circumstances connected with the social system of society in India, or by any defects in the mode of administering the affairs of that country?—I have not met with such men myself; but then I must remark that capitalists are very rare in my part of India. I have heard that said, however, by mercantile men, whose sources of information are far greater than any I could boast of.

5466. There is a large amount of native capital in India, is there not?—It is believed so. There is a large amount of capital no doubt absorbed in the provinces of India. I know myself that large amounts are expended in the very settlement to which I have referred, viz. Ootecamund, on the Neilgherry Hills; the payments are all made in silver, which disappears, and can never be traced again; whether it is carried away and hidden, or converted into ornaments, I do not know; at all events, it disappears from circulation.

5467. You have described the tenure by which the ryots hold their land from the Government in Southern India; have you also said that the Government treat them with perfect good faith?—So far as I know.

5468. Is there not on the part of the ryots an entire confidence in the continuance of that system of good faith?—As far as I am aware there is; but there is dissatisfaction as to taxes. I may illustrate it by referring to Pondicherry, where I have stood on the banks of a stream dividing English land from French, settling some dispute about rights of water from the channel which all used in common. Yet the land on which I have stood, though the soil has been identically the same as that on the opposite side, I have found to be taxed so excessively that I am within bounds when I say that the assessment on our, the British, land was fully double what it was on the French. I need not add that this causes great dissatisfaction.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

5469. But where perfect confidence exists on one side, and perfect good faith on the other, it would appear that there can be nothing in the imperfection of the tenure to prevent the outlay of capital?—I do not exactly know what you mean by outlay of capital; if you are speaking now of the natives, it is vain to talk of their capital; we never find that they have any; they do not appear to have any means whatever; they are scarcely ever able to keep a sufficient number of cattle, or otherwise to carry out properly the tillage of their fields.

5470. Mr. Mangles.] You have spoken of the number of tanks that are in ruins in the southern parts of India; are those tanks very old?—Many of them are of very old date; many of those in Salem, which I myself had to repair, were evidently very ancient.

5471. Did we find them in most cases?—I should say we did.

5472. Is it not the fact that a native prince, if he begins a work such as a tank, or anything of that kind, and dies before it is finished, his successor will not finish it?—That would depend entirely upon his means; many of them would not have the means of finishing the work.

5473. Is there a disposition on the part of the heir of a man of wealth to finish his father's work?—It is an extraordinary fact that in Southern India, a native would rather build a choultry, or native place of resort, with any spare money that he happens to have, than repair a work of agriculture.

5474. But these tanks must have been made by native princes in former days, must they not?—Yes; I conclude so.

5475. Many of them are of great age, are they not?—Yes, many of them are of vast age.

5476. Have you not often heard it stated that a work begun by a native prince, if left unfinished by him, is never finished by his successor?—I cannot say that I have heard that as an axiom.

5477. You spoke of a pier being established at Madras; are you aware that an iron screw pier has been actually sanctioned?—I was not aware of it, but I am much gratified to hear it now; but unfortunately it will cost double what it could have been erected for if sanctioned 12 years ago, as the price of iron has increased so much.

5478. You have spoken of the ryot tenure in Madras; are you confident in your belief that it is an annual tax?—So far as the districts with which I am acquainted, Coimbatore and Salem, are concerned. Every year the collector issues a new paper or puttah for the next year.

5479. Does he change the rate?—No; but very often remissions are made.

5480. If he does not change the rate, what is the object of issuing a new one every year?—I do not know; but it is a custom, and a very unfortunate custom, because advantage is taken of it by the collector's native subordinates to extort bribes and presents from the ryots.

5481. But the fact is that the tenure is permanent, is it not?—So far as Government is concerned, they have always acted with perfect good faith; but I presume that the Government have at any time the power to resume their puttah or lease at will.

5482. You say that the agriculturists have no capital; are you aware that in Coimbatore many of the ryots have very large tanks?—A few; but I am not aware of many; there are some in the south.

5483. Coimbatore is one of the most flourishing districts in Southern India, is it not?—In some parts it is, but not in all.

5484. Have they not in some parts accumulated large tenures?—I am not aware of it.

5485. Do you think it desirable that colonists should cultivate cotton themselves?—I think it is desirable that they should direct labour for such a purpose.

5486. You do not think that they should buy it from the ryots?—I think not, because the attempt seems ever crowned with disappointment. There used to be a considerable establishment for cotton at Coimbatore, erected by the East India Company, who constructed a large mill for the cleaning or "ginning" of cotton, and for other processes connected with the encouragement of the agricultural section of the cotton trade; but eventually the Government ordered it to be broken up, and the mill was sold; it was purchased by a Mr. Campbell, who came from Bombay; he is now dead; but I remember his complaining to me that he had been seriously deceived by the anticipations which had been held out to him.

in regard to cotton being purchasable in Coimbatore; he said there were no roads along which the natives could bring it, and that he could find no natives who would contract to bring it to him; an Indian native will never deliver the quantity contracted for, but he will always reserve and carry on a small balance or debt, a system which is destructive of confidence between the settler and the native, and which interferes very much with commerce.

5487. Mr. *Vansittart*.] I think I understood you to say that you have resided principally in the Madras Presidency?—Yes.

5488. Do you think the settlement of Europeans, with the view to the colonization, perfectly practicable in all the hill ranges of the Madras Presidency?—In all those to which I have particularly alluded.

5489. You do not think that their children's children would deteriorate?—That is a matter of opinion; I do not consider myself competent to form a judgment on so abstruse a point, nor indeed any one else; my impression is, that as long as proper care is taken to remove children while young to a hill station, and as long as all association with the natives is totally prohibited, there will be no material deterioration.

5490. Are you not of opinion that Australia, Canada, and other colonies offer far superior advantages to the English settler than those hills?—I have always understood so.

5491. Do you not think that the European settler would turn his money much quicker in Australia than in India?—That would depend very much upon the pursuit he selected; I do not see why very large fortunes should not be made in India, especially in coffee, and also cotton; there is a magnificent opening in that branch for men of enterprise and skill, and I think a very large fortune might be realised in that way, as well as by many other means.

5492. In answer to Question No. 5278, you stated that there are about 200,000 acres on the Neilgherries alone perfectly waste, but which you believe are well adapted for farming; do you think an investment laid out there for pasture land for the grazing, and the subsequent sale of sheep and oxen (as I believe is done very extensively in Australia), would pay a European settler?—I doubt very much whether it would, except in some localities; because we are liable there to heavy rains during certain portions of the year, and to dry weather at others, and this is found to be unfavourable with regard to certain descriptions of pasture grass; we have extremely good introduced pasturage, but it does not stand throughout the year. Such a speculation would not answer, unless connected with a proper farm, because at a certain time of the year the grass would dry off, and unless you had made hay to store, and had provided for the growth of mangel wurzel and turnips, which grow well on the hills, your flocks would perish, or have to be driven down to the low country in search of pasturage. The scheme was projected many years ago in connexion with one for feeding cattle and pigs, to be salted and sold to the shipping at all the Indian ports; but, like many others connected with the Neilgherries, it fell to the ground in consequence of a want of support and consideration in high quarters.

5493. In point of fact, for about six months in the year all cultivation of the land would be entirely stopped, would it not, owing to the excessive heat and the heavy rains?—No; we have vast stores of water on the Neilgherry Hills applicable to irrigation.

5494. You have been a good deal in Coimbatore, have you not?—Yes.

5495. Are you well acquainted with the Mysore country?—Not very well; I only know the southern part of it.

5496. That principality, like the Nizam's, is under the control of a native prince, is it not, with whom we have contracted a subsidiary treaty?—I understood that that treaty had lapsed now, and that the country had come under the absolute control of the British Commissioner.

5497. Mr. Thornton in his work on India speaks most highly of the resources of Mysore and of its fine climate, the country being a table-land considerably elevated; do you think that the Rajah of Mysore would be disposed to encourage a company of enterprising European gentlemen, if they wished to found a factory there?—The Rajah has not the power to do anything; it is the Indian Government who regulate the tenure of land there. The Commissioner gives away land in many cases to Europeans; he has the supreme control, under higher authority, of the kingdom of Mysore; nobody ever interferes with him.

5498. The Shevaroy Hills do not occupy a very important length, do they?—

0.54.

E 4

No;

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.  
15 June 1858.



Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.  
15 June 1858.

No; it is resorted to more for the purpose of health than anything else. The extent of the Shevaroy Hills is very insignificant: they are chiefly used as a sanitarium.

5499. From your evidence, I gather that the Madras Presidency presents greater facilities and advantages for the settlement and colonization of Europeans than the other Presidencies of Bengal and Bombay?—That I do not pretend to be a judge of; Bombay I believe presents very few hill tracts, but Bengal has many.

5500. To encourage colonization and settlement of Europeans on these hills, would it not be desirable to enact a special law for the land tenures?—I should think that would be a very wise and satisfactory measure.

5501. Can you give the Committee an idea of the nature of the law you would recommend?—I would recommend that land should be given to them in fee-simple, as it is given in Ceylon; the system operates most beneficially there; the Government have been great gainers by it, and the country has been vastly benefited; sources of commerce which were unknown there before are now yielding vast returns.

5502. Adverting to your answer to Question No. 5329, with reference to that iron and copper company in the Coimbatore district, would not their failure prove that iron and other minerals do not exist as much as you appear to think?—It was merely as to the copper ore that I spoke on a former occasion; I think that the cause of the iron company's want of success was bad management rather than any failure in the resources of the vast tracts of country of which they had the monopoly; the ore is abundant on all sides.

5503. You say that that company has been in existence nearly twenty-five years; is it not in debt, and has it ever paid a dividend?—Yes, their heaviest debt being a debt to the East India Company. It has never I believe paid a dividend.

5504. Mr. Mangles.] Is it not the fact that a part of the debt was remitted, in order to start the new company?—Yes, I believe so.

5505. Mr. Vansittart.] Is not the population generally of the Madras Presidency very poor?—Yes.

5506. Poorer than that of Bengal and Bombay?—I do not know.

5507. Do you attribute their poverty to the absence of the zemindaree system?—That may be one of the causes; but I should say that it proceeded more from the hand-to-mouth way in which they live, owing to the want of sufficient employment. These people can get no profit but what results from the tillage of their small holdings, which are not sufficient to properly feed and clothe men with their families in India.

5508. Have you travelled on the Madras Railway?—Only experimentally. I travelled upon it in 1855 with the engineer, when he was experimenting upon the line.

5509. Why do the natives avail themselves so little of it?—I was not aware that such was the case.

5510. Is it not a fact that the receipts are already falling off in that part that is open, namely, from Madras to Arcot and Nellore, and that the natives prefer carrying their merchandise on bullocks and hackeries on the high road, which runs alongside of the railway?—I should not argue from that that they failed to appreciate the value of the railway. The circumstances are peculiar: there were no arrangements made when the line was first opened for a short distance to expedite the traffic onwards from the obscure village which chanced to become the temporary terminus, because any money expended upon stores or appliances there would have been wasted as soon as the rail proceeded further on; and though the Government caused good cart roads to be at once opened out from the village in question to the main trunk line to Bangalore, Salem, &c., a good deal of confusion ensued, and goods were often left exposed to the weather and became injured before carts could be procured to carry them onwards. A native having contracted with a party to convey his goods to a certain place, and having consigned them to his charge, will, if he hears that they have been turned out on the side of a road, get so disgusted that he will resort to the old system of carriage by the cart road the whole way; but this will be obviated when the line has reached a more important terminus; and all obstructions will no doubt cease as the railway proceeds, station by station, along its defined route.

5511. The Committee have been told by some gentlemen that owing to the ignorance of the civilians in the Bengal Presidency, and the consequent mal-administration.



administration of justice, great and serious obstacles exist against colonization on the part of Europeans: do those remarks hold good with reference to the Madras civilians?—You have put to me a question which I feel considerable diffidence in answering; my personal opinion of the civilians is that they are, taking them in the generality, as excellent a body of men as any sent forth by this country to any of its dependencies. That they have defects is not to be denied, and I consider their chief one to be a want of knowledge of law and of the administration of justice; but I must say, I think, that instead of uttering the sweeping condemnation of them which has been heard here, it would be more just and reasonable to consider the circumstances under which their service has so long existed, and to refrain from visiting upon them the faults and evils of a system, confessedly bad, which did not originate with them. I have heard it stated, very much to my surprise, that the work of a collector in Bengal could be done in two hours by any competent person; I can only say, this would be a most incorrect assertion, if made in reference to Madras, and I may add, that I do not know a harder worked or more efficient set of men in the service, than the Company's revenue servants in that Presidency. I cannot say the same of the judicial authorities, for I cannot speak as to the amount of duty they have to perform. My own avocations brought me more in co-operation with collectors, and to their merits I can testify with confidence.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

5512. In the *Calcutta Englishman*, May 3d, 1858, under the head of European colonization of India, it is stated, "One of the bugbears of our Legislature is climate. There are many parts of India where an unseasoned Englishman may enjoy as good health as at home. One writer tells us, that when they attempt to work, can the natives beat them in cheapness. This only proves that certain occupations cannot be successfully pursued, but surely others can. We know one instance of a European who came to India with little more than the clothes on his back, who has made a moderate fortune in the hardest of out-door labour on a farm"; now do you agree with this statement?—I should think it was impossible, if the farm was situate in the low country.

5513. Do you think that a profit is only to be obtained on the hills?—I consider it a physical impossibility that a European of the class you speak of could toil on a low country farm; I do not mean to deny the possibility of it, but I doubt it extremely, judging from my own experience.

5514. Mr. *Villiers*.] If I understand you rightly, you are of opinion that under the present circumstances in which we possess those territories in Southern India, it would be advisable and practicable for English capitalists to go out there and seek profit by developing the resources of the country?—Yes, I think so, unquestionably. There are many impediments that would require to be removed, but I think that there is an ample and wide field for enterprise even under the present system.

5515. Did I understand you to say that the southern part of India is thinly populated?—That is a question as to which I feel scarcely justified in pronouncing a strong opinion; but I should say, as far as my knowledge goes, that it is a thinly peopled country.

5516. But labour is cheap there?—Labour is absurdly cheap.

5517. Mr. *Seymour*.] I understand you rather to differ from the evidence given by General Tremehere as to the benefit of training soldiers' children in the Neilgherries?—I have not had the opportunity, unfortunately, of hearing or reading that officer's evidence.

5518. Should you not think it desirable that European children, if they cannot leave India, should be removed into the more elevated districts?—Yes, that has long been my decided opinion; but I was asked the question whether, even if hill stations could not be made accessible to European soldiers, I would recommend countenancing increased marriages for the sake of providing children for the hill stations; I would not do anything which would militate against the system of bringing up children on the hills, but I would not, at the same time, recommend any measure likely to increase the present number of marriages of soldiers, who are liable at any moment to be called on to serve against the enemy.

5519. Do you think it desirable that greater educational means should be afforded to the people with a view to prepare them for an increased number of European settlers?—I think we have already had proof of that in the success of the University established by Government at Madras, and in the schools which

Captain  
J. Omkherlong.

15 June 1858.

are now spreading over the country. The working of all these schools has been found to be very successful, and the natives very gladly avail themselves of their advantages, and send their children to them.

5520. Did you know anything of the Government of the Rajah of Mysore?—No; that is a Government which has been in abeyance for a long time.

5521. Mr. Campbell.] I gather from your evidence that colonization or settlement is practicable and desirable in most parts of India where easy railway access to the hills exists, and that the climate and productiveness of the Neilgherries admirably and peculiarly adapt them to Europeans of skill and enterprise?—Yes, eminently so.

5522. How do you account for that settlement existing in its present limited form, and what have been the impediments which have stood in its way?—The impediments have not been one only, but they have been numerous; many small causes have existed which have worked into one great whole. I consider that one absolute impediment is the discouragement given to European settlers by the Government functionaries. There is a sort of cold shade thrown over European adventurers in India, which cannot fail to have a discouraging effect upon them. The natives being most extreme sycophants, naturally follow the example of their superiors; and hence, if they find a European settler or a commercial agent who comes into their district anxious to purchase their produce and to carry on trade within their limits, and observe that the high civil functionaries of the district treat him with coldness or hauteur, they will immediately take their cue from their superiors, and will annoy the settler in many minor negative ways, which to be appreciated must be experienced or witnessed. In the case of a European, whose circumstances are unknown, the tahsildar or chief native authority of each district would, I conceive, be disposed to do little or nothing to assist him, and he would even suffer his people to treat him almost with contumely; but if the collector of the district were of a sudden to invite the unknown to dinner, in all probability the very next morning the tahsildar would be found at the steps of the stranger's bungalow, humbly praying to be allowed to pay his respects, and offering him his best services. I think that all the authorities out in India should not only be requested, but should be enjoined to extend something of their countenance and consideration to settlers of good character who appear in their districts under fair auspices, and whose object and pursuit are unquestionable.

5523. What remedy would you apply generally to the difficulties that have existed?—That would be one remedy; the cause to which I have adverted is only one out of many. Various other remedies might be applied; the chief would be an improvement in the police and judicial system of the country. All Europeans when they come to India desire to be placed under the same system of laws which prevails in the Presidency towns, viz., that of Her Majesty's courts of judicature. They object to the system of law as administered by the Company's civilians; and it is not to be denied that there is a general outcry upon this subject, and that the outcry is so universal that it cannot be listened to but with respect.

5524. If the European element were introduced, and were found to be efficient, would that give encouragement to those who are in the uncovenanted service?—No doubt it would. We have at the present time uncovenanted assistants in the Engineer branch, but I cannot say that any great encouragement has been held out to them; they cannot arrive at a high position in that branch. I am not aware whether in the civil service we have any who are so situated; I should say generally we have not; and I think that greater encouragement should be given to deserving men.

5525. Have any instances come under your notice in which positive discouragement has been shown to any able uncovenanted English servants in the Madras Presidency?—Instances have, I believe, occurred, but they have been rare, and would be scarcely worth recording as regards the object which the Committee have in view.

5526. But can you not mention any instance?—I could mention a case within my own knowledge, but I do not know that it would be interesting to the Committee.

5527. On the contrary, the Committee would much wish to hear it?—I have a reluctance about relating it, both because the individual to whom it refers is a relative of my own, and because I have been induced recently to lay the case before the Court of Directors, by whom I doubt not justice, or what I deem justice, will eventually be done.

5528. Proceed with the case?—The case to which I allude was that of a gentleman who, having been a practitioner or advocate at the bar of the Sudder Court, was appointed to preside over a court called a "Principal Sudder Ameen's Court," on the Neilgherries, which had recently been instituted, I believe, in pursuance of an opinion by Lord Dalhousie. The salary fixed was, first, 800 rupees a month; but this was first reduced to 500, and afterwards he was ordered to be removed altogether, after a correspondence with which I need not trouble the Committee.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.  
15 June 1858.

5529. You can give us more particulars?—The uncovenanted servant was removed, to make room for a young covenanted Civilian, whose pay is 1,400 rupees a month, nearly double what the uncovenanted first received, and almost treble what the court first ordered him to be reduced to as a sufficient salary. The uncovenanted servant is to be allowed the option of taking the court which the young Civilian vacates in the low country, its designation being changed to a principal sudder ameen's court, on a salary of 500 rupees; but as the office of a principal sudder ameen is never filled by persons who occupy a position in the better class of society in India, the option alluded to is of course tantamount to dismissal from public employment.

5530. Mr. Willoughby.] He was, in fact, a connexion of your own?—As I have said, he was a connexion of my own. I wish to be allowed to state my impression that this was a decision come to, perhaps, without proper information, for I think the home authorities have often passed censures where proper grounds had not been given them. The decision on this case excited much animadversion, because of the circumstances under which the degraded functionary had been selected for the post by Lord Harris, the Governor of Madras. He was a leading advocate at the Sudder bar, a Justice of the Peace, Chairman of the Madras Chamber of Commerce, Governor of the University, and he had also been a magistrate for a year and upwards on the bench at Madras, receiving 1,000 rupees a month; and when he left Madras to take up his special post, he received the honour of a public entertainment, at which were present the members of Government, the judges of Her Majesty's and of the Company's Supreme Courts of Judicature, and all the members of the clerical, legal, and military professions, together with the heads of all departments of the State and the mercantile community of the place. Besides all this, having been one of the leading pleaders at the bar where provincial law was practised, and hence of proved competence, his removal was looked upon with great dissatisfaction, as involving great hardship and grave discouragement to the uncovenanted service.

5531. Mr. Villiers.] What authorities do you consider to have acted on imperfect information?—The home authorities; at first the order came out directing the reduction of his salary, but the Madras Government considered it so extraordinary, that they delayed acting upon it till a further reference had been made to the Court, and the case thus came home a second time. A few months after another order came out to this effect: "Very well; we admit that there is much to do in the court, and that the European community is very large; so retain the Court; but turn out the uncovenanted man; he can only be a Principal Sudder Ameen, and put in his place a covenanted servant. At present the facts stand thus, that justice is now administered by a young man who, I believe, was not out of the nursery when the uncovenanted servant first came to India, at a cost to the public nearly double what it was before; a young Judge at 1,400, displacing one of mature age and experience, who was admitted on all sides to have performed the duties well for 800.

5532. Why do you suppose that all this was not perfectly well known to the authorities here, and that they did not wish to favour some particular person?—Because I was told at the India House that the case had not been "properly brought before the Court."

5533. Mr. Willoughby.] Was it not doubted whether the person who had been appointed was eligible or not, he being an uncovenanted servant?—No, I think not. I believe criminals have been executed under his decree; fines, imprisonments, stripes, and hard labour have been inflicted by his order; judgments on civil cases have been put in force; and a heavy responsibility will lie with Government if all this proves to have been illegally done.

5534. Mr. Mangies.] Are you not aware that the orders to which you refer were issued with reference to the predecessor of the party in question, although they fell upon him?—I have heard so; but that cannot alter the position of his case; it

Captain  
*J. Ouchterlony.*  
 15 June 1858.

it must be viewed and judged upon its own merits, and according to the decision confirmed as it were against him. The public, who are concerned in it, can only view it in this light: they say, "We had justice well administered by an able man, coming direct from the bar of a high Court, where it is supposed only able men can successfully plead; a man versed in native and mofussil law, selected by the local Government for his ability and fitness for the post; the entire community of the Presidency acclaim his appointment; he proceeds to the sphere of his new duties; the numerous cases brought into his court for adjudication give proof of the popularity of its administration, when suddenly, without any demerit on his part being discovered or alleged, he is removed and degraded to an inferior position, while his place is ordered to be filled by a covenanted civil servant, not on the same salary of 800, but with a stipend of 1,400 rupees a month."

5535. Mr. *Campbell.*] Recurring again to the subject of colonization, are you of opinion that European troops may, with great economy of life, and with great efficiency and advantage to the State, be quartered in the Neilgherries hills?—Undoubtedly.

5536. Would it not be possible to combine colonization on the hills generally with military colonization, giving free grants of land, thus materially reducing the cost of a European army, and increasing the resources of the country?—I think that such a scheme deserves very serious consideration, and that it promises to produce very favourable results.

5537. Would you recommend the concentration of all European schools in India on the hills, removing children from the demoralising influence of the barrack-room, and from the liability to that amount of mortality to which children in the plains are exposed?—Yes; and I consider this to be a matter of paramount importance. It is most important as a question of humanity, and it would subserve also a great political purpose.

5538. Do you think that the male portion of those children would grow up to be valuable auxiliaries to commerce and enterprise, that in many instances they would become valuable servants to the Government, and that the female portion of them might make comfortable and respectable alliances?—I think so. I made some remarks upon that subject in my former evidence.

5539. Do you not think that the young men brought up at those schools, if the manufacturers of this country at Manchester, Birmingham, Sheffield, Glasgow, and other places had them home at 17 or 18 years of age, with the knowledge they have of the manners, customs, and language of the people, would, after being trained at their wholesale manufactories in this country, make admirable agents for the purpose of pushing the commerce and productions of this country into India?—They would become most important agents in furthering commerce if you could get over the minor difficulties in the way of prosecuting such a good system. They are the very class of men we should desire to have.

5540. If travellers in this country be necessary for the sale of goods manufactured here, are they not equally necessary in India, and are not most of our commodities unknown in India?—Except to a small extent, through a class of men called boxwallahs or hawkers, who are very different from the commercial travellers of this country. The persons to whom I allude are men who go about selling goods from place to place.

5541. Would not travellers going from this country, with the knowledge and experience of what this country can manufacture, displace many of the crude manufactures of the country with great benefit and economy to the people of India?—No doubt.

5542. Would not the holding out such prospects with regard to many employments in which the children of soldiers in India might beneficially engage popularise the service in India, and materially aid the efforts of the recruiting serjeant in this country?—I should think it would very materially, because the poor prospects of the British soldier in India make men disinclined to enter the service, except in periods of excitement like the present.

5543. You have shown us that you yourself have made beer on the hills of equal quality with that brought from this country, at a saving of about 300 per cent.?—It amounts to that, I have no doubt.

5544. You are aware, are you not, that the East India Company expend a large sum annually in reducing the cost of English export beer for the use of the soldiers in India?—Yes, I know they expend a large sum in that way.

5545. And a great proportion of that sum might be saved to the East India Company

Company if local breweries existed in India?—If they existed, and if they were carried on successfully.

5546. Would it not be possible, with a concentration of European force on the hills, to establish regimental breweries and gardens there, for growing potatoes, and so on; and would not that be calculated, in your opinion, to add to the health and efficiency of the soldiers on the hills?—It would not only add to their efficiency, but it would tend very much to the improvement of their moral condition. Europeans, who naturally suffer from great exhaustion in the climate of India, must be driven to some liquid, and if they could, at a low price, obtain good and wholesome beer; it would soon induce them to give up the use of the most deleterious spirit that ever was fabricated, arrack.

5547. You are of opinion, are you not, that employment has a beneficial effect upon the health of Europeans residing on the hills?—No doubt; we have had evidence of that in the employment of the men in building their barracks.

5548. With regard to the European force which you would withdraw from the plains to the hills, what police organization, to take their place, would you propose establishing?—The crude proposal which I should make would be to form police battalions or brigades for each collectorate, with a nucleus, or, as I think I described them, a cohort, of Europeans, of 50 to 1,000 natives; I would draw those Europeans from all the regiments serving in India. I should say, trust no more to a native army in the mass, but add to each European regiment a certain number of natives, exactly upon the same principle as that upon which, in China, we add to Her Majesty's Artillery a body of men called gun lascars, who clean guns, and do a variety of other things, and who, in a European regiment, would relieve the men of many of those camp and barrack duties which press heavily on soldiers in the low countries, while it would be unnecessary to arm the natives further than by giving them a sabre, as is the case in the Artillery. In that way the natives would be brought in large numbers into employment, and they would greatly assist the Europeans, while there would be no longer reason to dread them, as they would not only not be armed, but would not be in sufficient force to effect any mischief. In suggesting this, I am but echoing what I have read in an excellent pamphlet, entitled, "India, its Government, Misgovernment, and Future," in which this question is most ably and practically discussed.

5549. Will not the establishment of railways operate to an almost incalculable extent in furthering the progress of commerce in India, and in promoting the manufacturing and other interests of this country?—I think so, unquestionably. I think that every resource of the country will be developed and increased in a tenfold degree as soon as the system of railways now in progress comes into operation. It is not from the working of isolated portions that we can form a judgment of their efficacy, for we shall not experience their full benefit until every particular artery is fully developed.

5550. Looking to the identity of interests which commercial pursuits and those of agriculture must engender between the mother country and India, is it not desirable, even contemplating state expenditure for that purpose, to encourage to the utmost the settlement of Europeans in India, in the advancement of our own interests and those of the natives, as well as with a view to the protection and maintenance of our rule by natural rather than by artificial means?—Unquestionably such must, I think, be the result of colonization; and I believe a better illustration cannot be quoted in support of the view that identity of interests must result between Europeans and natives from pursuits of commerce and agriculture embarked in in common, than in referring to what occurred during the late revolt in a part of Bengal called Tirhoot, where a great number of Europeans were located, attracted to it by the richness of its products; and it is on record that when the 12th Irregular Cavalry broke out into mutiny, and attempted to plunder the property of the planters, the native ryots of the neighbourhood, although the residents had quitted the neighbouring station of Mozuffurpore, banded themselves together and repulsed the mutineers, repelling the assault they had made on the property of their employers or fellow planters.

5551. What is your opinion as to the introduction of English generally into the revenue and judicial courts?—I am very strongly in favour of it; I speak as an interpreter. I passed the civilian's test examination in 1835, and I have therefore some right to advance an opinion upon the subject. I have been surprised to hear the statements that have been made before this Committee as to the amount of intelligence displayed by judges and others in this respect. I can

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony.

15 June 1858.

most conscientiously say, that although I have often stood on trials as a sworn interpreter, I have frequently been obliged to have recourse to a native to interpret to me in proper comprehensible language what has been said by a witness of the lower class.

5552. In your opinion would that difficulty be got rid of, and would the administration of the law be better conducted if the English language were adopted?—Yes, and for this reason; there are no people in the world so extremely apt at acquiring languages as the natives of India; they will learn English in much less time than it takes us to learn their language, and therefore they will become the most useful interpreters of the two, if that language is employed in which they have the greatest confidence.

5553. An honourable Member who lately examined you, put a question to you as to the good faith observed in dealing with settlers by the representatives of the East India Company with reference to grants of land bestowed upon them; are you aware of the grants of land that were given to the servants of the East India Company in the Deyrah Doon some years ago?—No, I have not heard of them.

5554. Do you know that after the parties had incurred large expenses they were obliged by a regulation of the court to give up those grants of land?—No, I am not aware of it.

5555. Mr. Willoughby.] You are an advocate, you say, for the introduction of the English language into the courts; are you of opinion that the administration of justice, in a foreign language, would be satisfactory to the natives of India?—I am.

5556. Interpreters would be necessary, of course?—Yes.

5557. With reference to the evidence we have received as to the proverbial dishonesty of the natives, how could you ensure trustworthy interpreters?—I think there would be no difficulty. The native language would not be entirely banished from our courts. The Company's civil servants would, and ought to know the language sufficiently well, to enable them to check any delinquency on the part of the sworn interpreters of their courts. I would not allow a judicial uncovenanted or covenanted servant to forego the study of the native languages, a knowledge of which would, I conceive, be as necessary a qualification after the English should have become the court language as now when it is excluded, for the reason I have mentioned: for example, I should consider myself a sufficient check in a court; I should know the language sufficiently well to be able to discern whether a man was faithfully interpreting the evidence of a witness or not.

5558. Chairman.] You would retain the judge's knowledge of the native language, but would give him power to conduct the inquiry in English?—Yes.

5559. Mr. Willoughby.] Have you any idea of the average fall of rain in the hill districts of which you have spoken?—The total fall of rain at Ootacamund is about 75 inches, taking the average of several years; and at Kotergerry it is only about 60 inches.

5560. Is not the fact of its being necessary for colonists of the description to which you have referred to resort to a hill station, in order to recruit their strength, fatal to the idea of colonization in India by men of moderate means?—I do not consider it to be so; I did not mean, in what I stated, to convey the idea that colonization depended exclusively on the possibility of a resort to the hills. If you go on further with my former evidence you will, I think, find that I said I had seen many European emigrants in Manilla, China, and other states, who appeared to live very well in the plains without resorting to a hill climate.

5561. Do you not think that "colonization" and "colonists" are terms which, in the general sense in which we use them, are inapplicable to India?—They are inapplicable as circumstances at present stand, because there are many obstacles in the way of colonization of which we are urging the removal.

5562. Are there not climactic causes which prevent the extension of colonization in India?—You cannot go into any colony without meeting with some obstacles.

5563. Are there any existing obstacles in the way of Europeans now who are engaged in the agricultural operations of cotton, cereals, sugar, hemp, &c.?—A better tenure of land, I think, is wanted.

5564. You object to the present tenure of land, and are of opinion that it would be better to give the fee-simple to European colonists?—Yes.

5565. How

5565. How would you set about that?—By selling land to colonists, as in Ceylon. You cannot I admit do away with the puttah tenure, unless with the free will and consent of the puttahdars; but in the case of the gentleman whom I have mentioned as residing at Salem (Mr. Fischer), the natives, I am sorry to confess the fact, would rather, I believe, hold their puttahs under him than under the Government.

Captain  
J. Ouchterlony

15 June 1853.

5566. But that is a transaction between the colonists and the inhabitants of the country, and not between the colonists and the Government?—The lands interlace. A village settlement is very peculiar; there are many conflicting interests involved; but I think it cannot be said to be impossible for the Government to hand over all the lands of a village to a European colonist.

5567. I quite agree with you that, if practicable, the best mode of encouraging Europeans to become colonists is to give them the land in fee-simple; the only question is, how is it to be done?—We should try to overcome difficulties, and I believe that the difficulty suggested might be overcome.

5568. You must leave it optional with the ryots, must you not?—Yes; but I think where they had confidence in the European settler, they would accept that option. I do not think that the Government could do it of themselves. The tahsildar must, of course, have the authority of Government before he could hand over to the European settlers any villages over which he has jurisdiction.

5569. Is it not the fact that the right of occupancy is such that, provided a man pays the rent that is due for a certain plot of land, he cannot be justly ousted from the possession of that land?—I have always understood that the Government possess the power to do it, but I never knew an instance in which that power was exercised prejudicially to the interests of a native or a European.

5570. Do not the Government now pay a quit-rent to the todars for what land they take for public purposes on the Neilgherries?—A nominal quit-rent. I am not aware, however, whether it is actually paid or not at this moment; if it is, it should be put a stop to. If you will read a short passage in the work to which I have already referred you will, I think, agree, that where a population of not more than 400 claims to have jurisdiction over 250,000 acres, such a claim is too absurd to be supported for a moment. The people who make that claim are an annoyance to all the settlers; they claim the land on the ground of immemorial occupation; and when the Government first took notice of these hills, and began to send people up them, these men came forward, and claimed tribute.

*Vide Appendix.*

5571. But they nevertheless were the original occupiers of the land, and we were the intruders?—But they did nothing with the hill lands. I contended, in my report to Government, that if they had developed the resources of the hills, or cultivated the land, the Government might have conceded to them certain rights. These men are a migratory tribe, and wherever they choose to establish their miserable little mud huts, they claim a lordly right over the soil. They do no work, will not even sell the produce of their herds, and, in fact, are an incumbrance to the soil. Yet, I believe it is true that the Government actually paid tribute to this indolent and contemptible tribe.

5572. Is not that a remarkable instance to show the justice and equity of the proceedings of the British Government in India with respect to existing rights?—It never was received as such.

5573. Is it not a proof of the care and tenderness shown by the authorities in India towards existing rights?—As far as my opinion goes, it is not a proof of it; it was an affectation of justice.

5574. You disagree with the principle, do you?—Yes, in that case.

5575. Do you not think that one of the reasons why colonists do not proceed to India is, that Canada, Australia, and other parts of the world, where land may be obtained in fee-simple and at a small price offer superior attractions?—I should not altogether conform to that opinion. I consider that one reason why there is not a larger amount of emigration to India is that the country is not known. There are but few independent men who travel there, or who take pains to inform the people of the advantages it offers; and, as I have mentioned before, I do not think that the Government has been sufficiently careful to collect that amount of statistical information which we ought to possess.

5576. At present there is no prohibition on the part of the Government, is there?—None, except so far as the difficulty in relation to the tenure of land may be deemed a prohibition.



Captain  
*J. Ouchterlony.*

15 June 1858.

5577. In the course of your experience have you observed any hostility on the part of the Government to the settlement of Europeans in India?—I must qualify my reply by referring to an answer which I gave to a question put to me a short time ago with regard to the discouragement which I consider is given to Europeans in India, in which I said that a cold shade was thrown over them. It does not amount to hostility.

*Martis, 22<sup>o</sup> die Junii, 1858.*

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Willoughby.  
Mr. Lowe.  
Mr. J. B. Smith.  
Mr. Danby Seymour.  
Mr. Gregson.  
Mr. De Vere.

Mr. Mangles.  
Mr. William Vansittart.  
Mr. Villiers.  
Sir Erskine Perry.  
Mr. Kinnaid.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

*Alpin Grant Fowler, Esq., called in ; and Examined.*

*A. G. Foxler, Esq.*

23 June 1858.

5578. *Chairman.*] IN what part of India have you lived?—Principally on the Neilgherries, about 24 miles from Ootacamund.

5579. In what other parts of India have you been?—I have been in Ceylon; but I have been in no other parts of India except the province of Malabar.

5580. How long were you in that part of India?—I was there from 1844 to 1851.

5581. In what year did you leave India?—The beginning of 1852.

5582. Did you live in the Neilgherries?—Yes; within 24 miles of the cantonment of Ootacamund.

5583. Had you any property there?—Yes; I had a coffee plantation.

5584. What is the most favourable elevation for the growth of coffee?—I should say from about 2,500 to 4,000 feet above the level of the sea.

5585. What is your opinion with regard to the climate of the Neilgherries?—I think it is the finest in the world.

5586. Do you think that it is suitable for the residence of Europeans?—Decidedly.

5587. Have you had any experience of the continuation of the race of Europeans?—I have not.

5588. Are you aware whether any European families have resided on the Neilgherries long enough to continue for three generations?—I am not.

5589. But are you aware that the climate is perfectly healthy and suitable to a European constitution?—Yes; I think it is perfectly healthy.

5590. Have you ever been in any other tropical climate?—Yes; I have been in British Guiana, in the West Indies.

5591. What comparison would you draw between the two climates?—I can draw no comparison whatever; the one is a tropical, the other a European climate.

5592. What comparison would you draw between the climate of British Guiana and that of the plains of India?—The plains of India are decidedly hotter than any part of the West Indies that I have been in.

5593. What was your object in residing in India?—Principally the cultivation of tropical productions.

5594. Your occupations, I believe, were entirely devoted to agriculture?—Yes, entirely.

5595. Did you turn your attention, as an agriculturist, to many districts of India, in search of land?—I did not. I merely passed through the districts of  
Coimbatore



Coimbatore and Malabar, to the Neilgherries; and I was so well satisfied with the climate of the Neilgherries, that I settled there: *A. G. Fowler, Esq.*

5596. You landed at Cochin, I believe?—I landed at Cochin. *22 June 1858.*

5597. Did you examine the soils along the coast?—I did.

5598. The district of Coimbatore?—Yes.

5599. Have you reason to think that those districts are favourable for the investment of European capital?—Decidedly not.

5600. For what reason?—The land is not sufficiently fertile.

5601. With what view did you go to the Neilgherries Hills?—For the cultivation of coffee.

5602. Did you occupy a large extent of land there?—I commenced with a very small quantity of land, only about a hundred acres, and then extended it to three hundred, and now there are six or seven hundred acres.

5603. What is the tenure of land in the Neilgherries?—None whatever; at least I have no tenure of land.

5604. Is your land, then, rent free?—Yes.

5605. Do you pay nothing to the Government?—Nothing whatever.

5606. How did you come by the land?—It was purchased by a gentleman in Madras, from the Rajah of Nellumboor.

5607. Do you hold it in fee simple?—No; there is no tenure whatever.

5608. You pay nothing whatever for your land?—Nothing whatever; but we are threatened with a land tax; though that has never been enforced.

5609. You have never paid the land tax?—No; never.

5610. *Mr. Gregson.*] Are you threatened by the Government with the land tax?—By the collector of the Government.

5611. *Chairman.*] Has the Rajah of Nellumboor given up his right?—Yes; whatever rights he had he has given up to the gentleman to whom I have referred.

5612. You say you have been threatened; have you been threatened by the East India Government or by whom?—By the collector of the country.

5613. *Mr. Smith.*] The collector of the Company?—The collector of the Company.

5614. *Chairman.*] And you have refused to pay?—We have refused, there was no tax on coffee cultivation when I was there.

5615. Are any other occupiers of land in the Neilgherries exempted as you are from land tax?—No planters paid land tax, when I was in that country.

5616. Were there many planters there at that time?—Very few; the thing was only then being established.

5617. Have they increased in number?—Very much, the numbers gradually increased. When they found I was successful, the plantations were extended very much indeed.

5618. Did they find it a profitable cultivation?—It was not profitable at the commencement, but that was because the gentlemen who commenced it knew nothing about it.

5619. But when they became acquainted with the art of cultivating coffee, did they find it profitable?—I can only speak from my own experience.

5620. May I ask whether you have found it profitable yourself?—Very much so.

5621. Perhaps you would have no objection to state to what extent it has been profitable to you?—A hundred per cent.

5622. Do you think that British settlers, going there and understanding thoroughly the cultivation of coffee, might make a large profit approximating to yours?—Decidedly so.

5623. You have no doubt of that?—No.

5624. Do you consider the non-payment of the land tax a great loss to the Government?—No, I do not.

5625. Why not?—We expended a very large sum in the cultivation of that country. We pay an export duty, and not only that, but we expend large sums in payment to the labourers.

5626. What were these lands formerly which you have used for the purpose of the cultivation of coffee?—They were all forest lands, and paid no revenue to Government; they merely harboured wild animals, such as elephants, tigers, and so on; there were some deer.

5627. Then although the Government derive no land tax from your land, they still levy upon you an export duty?—Yes.

A. G. Fowler, Esq.

22 June 1858.

5628. What is that export duty?—I think it is about three per cent.
5629. Do you consider that a grievance at all?—No.
5630. You, I suppose, expend a considerable sum in labour, do you not?—Yes, there are from 60,000 to 70,000 rupees a year expended upon those estates.
5631. What labourers do you employ?—They are principally small farmers and coolies.
5632. Have you, or have you not, any difficulty in conveying your produce to the shipping port?—Very great difficulty indeed.
5633. Will you describe, if you please, wherein your difficulty consists?—This season, there were upwards of 330 tons of coffee upon these three estates.
5634. Those three estates being yours?—No, there is only one of them in which I am interested. I put them all into cultivation, but one of them only is mine.
5635. You had the management of the others?—Yes. By the last accounts, I have heard that there is not more than one-third carried down to the coast, or that can be carried down this season.
5636. Why not?—In consequence of the want of cart roads chiefly.
5637. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Where do you ship from?—From Beypore.
5638. *Chairman*.] How many days' journey is it from your estate to the coast?—I should think four or five days, that is by bullocks.
5639. Has a road ever been opened in that direction?—Yes, I understood it was opened by a former rajah of the country.
5640. It is not a good road now, I understand you to say?—No, it is a very bad road.
5641. Has it been allowed to become worse?—Yes, since I first knew it.
5642. Who are the persons who ought to keep the road in repair?—Government, I suppose.
5643. Have you ever made any representation upon the subject to the Government?—I have mentioned to the collector of Malabar that the road was in a very bad state.
5644. Has any notice been taken of your complaint?—The collector said he was anxious to do all he could in the matter, but that really he had no funds to do it.
5645. Has not Government ordered the road to be surveyed?—Yes.
5646. Have they issued any orders for a short and advantageous road to be made for the purposes of commerce down to the coast?—I know the road was surveyed some time ago, and I believe that they have every inclination to make the road, and to give every facility in their power.
5647. Do you mean a road from Ootacamund?—Yes; in fact, a good road all the way along there; it is the only route by which a direct cart-road can be made to the coast, at a moderate expense.
5648. If the road was a good road, how long ought it to take to go to the coast, do you think?—From Ootacamund it is only about 72 miles; and from the estate I do not think it is more than 50 miles.
5649. How long do you think it would take, with a good road, to perform the journey?—With a good road it would take four or five days.
5650. How long does it take at present with a bad road?—Sometimes three weeks; but that road is now impassable.
5651. Is that the only road?—We have others; that is, we have bullock tracks, not roads; and now very often the bullocks take three weeks going with one load of coffee to the coast.
5652. Whether the bullocks take this road, or go along the tracks, they are sometimes as much as three weeks on the journey?—By the direct route, they generally take about 10 or 12 days; but you cannot get them to go that way, the road is so bad.
5653. Is there any prospect of a railway being made up to the Neilgherries from the coast?—No, I think not.
5654. Would it be a great advantage to the country if such a railway were made?—No doubt it would.
5655. Are you interested in any other property in India?—Yes; in Coorg.
5656. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Have you any land in Coorg?—Yes, I have some land there.
5657. How did you get your land there?—I sent out instructions to my superintendent to go up to that part of the country, and select some land which he did, and made a very bad selection.

5658. How

5658. How did he get the land?—He applied to the Commissioner of Coorg.  
5659. *Chairman.*] You pay a land tax for that land, I presume?—No; we pay no land tax for it.

5660. Not in Coorg?—No; we pay no land tax, but there is a duty of four annas per maund upon coffee, the produce of Coorg.

5661. Then there is a greater duty levied on Coorg-produced coffee than there is on Neilgherries-produced coffee?—Yes; we pay four annas per maund on the one, and nothing on the other.

5662. I understood you to say that you paid three per cent. duty on the export coffee from the Neilgherries?—On exportation from the country.

5663. What is the nature of this duty?—The duty is upon coffee grown in that part.

5664. Do you mean there are persons who inspect the growth of coffee and levy a duty on the produce of the land?—I do not know; I know I have paid it.

5665. *Mr. Willoughby.*] Did you get the land for nothing?—Yes.

5666. Who gave it to you?—The Government; that is, the Commissioner.

5667. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] The duty is equal to a farthing a pound, is it not?—In Mysore they levy the duty on the native cultivators, and that has deterred many from entering into it there; there was no tax in Coorg when I commenced there; it has been imposed since.

5668. *Chairman.*] When the cultivation is improved does the tax increase?—The more coffee produced, the greater the tax.

5669. *Mr. Willoughby.*] The tax produces a larger revenue, but the rate of the tax does not increase, does it?—No.

5670. *Chairman.*] All coffee pays the export duty, does it not?—Yes; upon exportation.

5671. Did you ever attempt to have any land in any other parts of India?—No.

5672. Did you ever try in Malabar?—No.

5673. Were any proposals for cultivating estates in Malabar ever made to you?—No.

5674. In Mysore?—I would have cultivated land in Mysore in preference to Coorg, but this tax that was levied upon coffee deterred me from doing so.

5675. I thought you said you paid the tax for the Coorg-produced coffee?—Yes, I paid the tax for the Coorg-produced coffee.

5676. Is the tax greater in Mysore?—No, it is the same tax.

5677. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Where is the coffee land in Mysore?—I cannot say; I have never been in Mysore.

5678. Is not Mysore generally a plateau?—Yes.

5679. With no forest or jungle?—Very little, I believe.

5680. What makes you think there is much land available in this district for coffee, which requires rather a moist climate, where tree vegetation flourishes, does it not?—For European cultivation it requires the densest forests.

5681. That is not the character of the Mysore country generally, is it?—I believe not; but the cultivation by the natives of the country can be carried on there as it is carried on in Ceylon.

5682. Ceylon is a very moist country, as you know?—It is moist, no doubt.

5683. There is very little coffee grown in Mysore now, is there not?—It is grown principally by natives; but the native cultivation may be very much extended.

5684. But it is a matter of speculation at present, is it not, whether Mysore is adapted to coffee cultivation or not?—We may form some judgment from what takes place in Ceylon.

5685. Is it not the fact that those parts of Ceylon which are available for the cultivation of coffee are places where jungle formerly grew?—That is so with regard to the coffee cultivated by Europeans.

5686. Are you not aware that the moisture which falls in Mysore is much less than in Ceylon, where they have two monsoons?—It is; but Mysore gets the benefit of both monsoons.

5687. *Chairman.*] What was it that attracted you particularly to Coorg?—I understood that there was a very excellent road from the coast to all Madras, and I heard also that there were dense forests there.

5688. Was there any other reason that induced you to go to Coorg?—There was

*A. G. Fowler, Esq.* was no tax there ; but what principally attracted me, was the roads and the dense forests.

22 June 1858.

5689. Has any tax been levied or has any notice been issued for levying a tax since that time in Coorg?—I have paid it myself.

5690. But has a notice been issued?—A notice has been issued.

5691. A notice that a tax would be levied?—Yes.

5692. At first you paid no tax, if I understand you?—There was no coffee produced at first. We were permitted to cultivate the land, and I trusted that no tax would be imposed; it was afterwards levied. Many planters followed me; and I understand a great part of the forest land is now taken up for coffee.

5693. *Mr. Willoughby.*] Were you given to understand that the tax would be levied when you first took the land?—I did not enter into particulars; the person who searched the country took it for granted that, as there was no tax in Malabar, there would be none in Coorg.

5694. *Mr. Vansittart.*] What is the size of the Coorg province?—It is very small.

5695. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Are you aware that in Ceylon the Government sell the land cut and out?—Yes, they do; I purchased land there myself.

5696. At a very small price?—I paid a guinea an acre for it; a very small price.

5697. *Chairman.*] Do you think that the power of holding land in fee simple would induce many more settlers to go into that part of India where you live?—Yes.

5698. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Is labour available in that district of the Neilgherries and Coorg which is available for the cultivation of coffee?—It is not available to any great extent.

5699. What is the rate of wages that you pay?—Four rupees a month for men, two rupees and a half for women; from four to five rupees, in fact; it has increased since I left.

5700. What is paid in Ceylon?—In Ceylon, probably about 15 s. or 16 s.

5701. That is about double?—Yes.

5702. These labourers, to whom you pay 16 s. in Ceylon, are all natives of India, are they not?—Yes.

5703. They emigrate from the Malabar country into Ceylon?—Not from Malabar exactly; from the east.

5704. They call them all Malabars, do they not?—Yes, they do; but they generally come from the eastern coast.

5705. But they are still natives of India, are they not?—Yes.

5706. It is like the Irish emigration into this country at the time of the harvest, is it not?—Yes.

5707. Do you think that the hilly forest country, where you have been cultivating coffee, is equally well suited to the growth of coffee as most of the land in Ceylon?—I have not myself examined those countries much. I saw this land, and was well satisfied with its general appearance, and was contented with the locality of it.

5708. What is your average crop per acre?—The average has been 10 cwt. an acre since the estate came into bearing.

5709. And what price does your Indian coffee fetch?—Last year our coffee was sold to arrive for 85 s. a hundred-weight.

5710. Then the gross produce of an acre is 850 s.?—That was the average last year; one year it may be less, and another more.

5711. It has been stated, I think, before the Cotton Committee, that the produce of an acre of good cotton-growing land is only six rupees and a half, or 13 s.?—Was that cultivated by Europeans?

5712. No, by natives?—That makes a good deal of difference.

5713. Do you think an acre of land producing 10 cwt. of coffee would afford great attractions to Europeans to settle there if the land were sold out and out?—Yes.

5714. And do you think that the whole of that country could compete advantageously with Ceylon in producing coffee?—I have seen so little of the country, that I cannot say.

5715. Is there not this great advantage in favour of India, that labour is only half the price there that it is in Ceylon?—It was the fact of labour and food being so much cheaper in India that forced me to leave Ceylon; I had begun to cultivate in

in Ceylon, but labour there was the dearest and the worst I had ever known in any part of the world. *A. G. Fowler, Esq.*

5716. I suppose the inference you would draw from your experience is, that the best course for the Government would be to take all this waste jungle, and let it at a low price to anybody who would come there with capital and cultivate it? —Yes, if they were to sell the forest land under certain restrictions, that certainly would be a great advantage. *22 June 1858.*

5717. *Mr. Smith.*] Is the coffee of the Neilgherries equal to the Ceylon coffee in quality?—Yes, the price it fetches shows that; I have stated that it was sold for 85 s. last year.

5718. *Chairman.*] Yours was originally waste land, was it not?—It was waste forest land.

5719. Is there much waste forest land that may be cultivated with equal profit to others there?—I am not in a position to judge, for I have not examined the country; but I should say that there is a large quantity of good forest land all along these ghauts.

5720. Is there much of that land that can be profitably cultivated that is now uncultivated?—There is.

5721. Do you know of other land in those parts of India in which you have been, which are adapted to the cultivation of sugar and coffee?—No; that part of the country is not adapted to the cultivation of those productions.

5722. What is the state of the police in the neighbourhood of the Neilgherries Hills and Coorg?—I really cannot say.

5723. You have no complaints to make with reference to the police?—No; I never was before a magistrate.

5724. The police then, I apprehend, must be very good, or else the people must be very peaceful?—I never came in contact with the police.

5725. Are the people of a peaceful character?—Those I have had to deal with are, decidedly.

5726. Are they easily managed by Europeans?—They are easily managed with a little tact; I found them a quiet simple people.

5727. What has been your experience with regard to the administration of justice in that part of the country?—I have had no experience.

5728. You fortunately have had no lawsuits?—No; I never was before a court in India. I never had a complaint made against me, nor did I ever make a complaint against anybody.

5729. You think that the resources of the country are considerable, do you?—Very considerable.

5730. I understood you, in a former part of your evidence, to say that there has been a considerable increase in the number of European settlers?—Yes; since I commenced the coffee cultivation, the number of European settlers has increased very much.

5731. And do you think it will continue to increase?—Yes; I hear constantly of persons wishing to purchase land there.

5732. *Mr. Mangles.*] People are not deterred from going there by the bad state of the police or of the courts of justice?—I received every courtesy from the collector; the late Mr. Conolly was the collector there, and he evinced every disposition to render all the assistance he could.

5733. Then there was no opposition to the settlement of Europeans?—Certainly not; I never met with opposition, and never heard of any; in fact I received every encouragement from the collector of Malabar, and courtesy from all the officials in the country.

5734. *Chairman.*] You think, no doubt, from what you have stated, that one great means of developing the resources and increasing the prosperity of India, would be the settlement there of independent Englishmen, as agriculturists and merchants?—Such is my opinion; I mean as planters, as is the case of the West Indian colonists; not non-cultivating purchasers of land.

5735. Do you think, judging from your own experience, that a person versed in the cultivation of coffee in the West Indies, might invest his capital very profitably in that part of India in which you have been?—Yes.

5736. *Mr. Smith.*] I understand you to say that the land on which you cultivated coffee was covered with timber; is that the fact?—Yes.

5737. It is a considerable expense, is it not, to clear away the timber?—No; the expense is not very great, comparatively.

A. G. Fowler, Esq.

22 June 1858.

5738. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] How long does it take for a stump to rot down?—  
In six years there is not a stump to be seen.

5739. Mr. *Smith*.] What kind of timber is it?—There are all kinds of timber,  
but it is not good timber; it is not hard wood; it is cinnamon, and soft woods.

5740. Did you find the condition of the people improved by the employment  
that you gave them?—Very much; those that I had upon the estate improved in  
every way.

5741. Did you find that not only their physical, but their moral condition also,  
improved?—Yes.

5742. Were they peaceable?—Very much so; when I first commenced the  
cultivation of that estate, I had a great deal of trouble with the people; we did  
not understand each other; they were very jealous, probably, of my taking ad-  
vantage of them, and I was very jealous of their taking advantage of me; but  
before I left I had not the slightest trouble, and everything went on very well.  
I never made an advance, which I consider to be the curse of India; I never  
placed myself in the position of being in debt with them, and never allowed them  
to be in debt to me.

5743. You found that you gained their confidence by dealing fairly with them?  
—Yes.

5744. And then everything went on smoothly?—Yes; I never was in any  
part of the world where I had less trouble with labourers.

5745. Do you think that a settlement such as yours is not only a great advan-  
tage to the country, but that the Government also derive very great advantage  
from it?—There is no doubt of it.

5746. The advantage which they derive is the tax which they get upon the  
coffee; but they also get a tax, do they not, upon the additional consumption by  
the people?—You may draw that inference.

5747. Do you find that the people who are employed by you use a larger  
quantity of British manufactures than they did formerly?—I never inquired into  
that matter.

5748. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Where did you live in the Neilgherries; did you  
live on your estate?—Yes; I lived principally on my estate.

5749. How far is that from Ootacamund?—Twenty-four miles.

5750. Ootacamund was your principal town, was it not?—Yes.

5751. Where was your nearest magistrate?—At Ootacamund.

5752. About how many coffee planters are there in that district?—I think that  
when I left there were a few; they had commenced before me, and had made  
entire failures. They failed as much as the Ceylon planters did at first, from  
want of skill and practical experience. I went over those estates, and said,  
“You have all made a mistake; depend upon it this will not pay you. There is  
land opposite to you; why not go there?” All those estates had been unpro-  
ductive.

5753. How many coffee planters do you think there are at present in that  
district; do you think there are 20, or 30, or not so many?—I should think there  
would be 20, but I really cannot say how many there are.

5754. Do you know what the exports of coffee are from that country?—No, I  
do not; they are not very great.

5755. Have you been yourself in Coorg?—I have not.

5756. Do you know whether the Coorg land ryots or landholders are willing  
to give up their land?—It appears that a great part of the lands in Coorg are  
held by the natives on a lease from Government, for the sake of cardamoms.

5757. That is a plant which grows wild in the jungle, is it not?—Yes.

5758. And are those the best cardamoms known in commerce?—There are no  
cardamoms cultivated.

5759. The cultivated cardamom is not equal to that which grows wild in the  
forest?—No. They pay a certain tax to Government for being permitted to collect  
these cardamoms; they take the forest lands at so much a year on lease. The  
Commissioner being anxious, very likely, to have Europeans settle there, and to  
extend the cultivation of that country, permitted them to purchase the right of the  
natives to these cardamom lands, upon their paying to Government the same tax  
for a certain number of years that the natives had paid for the right to take the  
cardamoms.

5760. Then the effect of Europeans going into that country would be, pro-  
bably, to deprive the natives of their rights over the land, would it not?—They  
have

have no other right to these lands than that derived from their leasing them from Government for a certain number of years, and paying a certain sum for permission to collect the cardamoms.

*A. G. Fowler, Esq.*

22 June 1858.

5761. Have you not understood from your agents that the valleys in Coorg are very rich, and that the soil is extremely fertile?—That was what induced me to send out a party in search of land at first. I had understood that from a gentleman who had been engaged there, and wished me to settle in that country. He was an engineer in the Honourable Company's service. He said that such lands were, and that there was a good road. He recommended me to see if it would not answer for the cultivation of coffee, and said he would be very glad to give me every assistance in his power. I could not go myself at that time, and was never able to go afterwards.

5762. What quantity of land have you in Coorg now?—Only a small patch, about 250 or 300 acres.

5763. And you found no difficulty in getting that land?—The Commissioner, I believe, was very anxious that Europeans should go and settle in that country. At all events, they have settled there since, and the whole country is being taken up.

5764. Do you know anything of a plant called the "clay root," a tuber, I believe; we heard from a former witness, who was examined before the Cotton Committee, that in that part of India there is a right of digging for clay roots?—I suppose they mean wild yams, or potatoes; they grow there, and the natives dig them, and any person may do so.

5765. Do you know the term "clay root"?—No, I do not.

5766. I gather from you that you do not want anything to make your plantation succeed better than it does, except making a few more roads?—Roads direct to the sea; and I should consider that if the land were held in fee simple, that would induce planters to settle there.

5767. You think there should be an absolute sale of the land, in fee simple, at a low price?—Yes; I would place it in the same position as Ceylon with regard to those lands that are not occupied.

5768. In that case, I suppose, if this land got into the hands of capitalists, whether European or native absolutely, the landowners would have no objection, at their own expense, to levy a rate among themselves to make the roads, as they do in Ceylon and in this country?—I do not know; the labourers are very poor.

5769. I am not talking of labourers, but of capitalists, who can grow 10 cwt. of coffee to the acre; would not capitalists of that kind, if they bought land in fee simple, submit to a rate for making roads?—I have not a doubt of it.

5770. Have you any opinion as to whether European children thrive in the Neilgherries?—Yes.

5771. Do you find the children, on the whole, thrive?—Yes; they thrive very well.

5772. Up to what age were you able to keep them there?—I have been in that country altogether only seven years, and I think the eldest of my children is about five years of age.

5773. Do you think you might keep them there as well as you could in this country?—Yes, so far as the climate is concerned.

5774. *Chairman.*] Have you other objections?—Yes, I have other objections, but not objections to the climate.

5775. *Mr. Kinnaird.*] I understand you to say, that as far as you are individually concerned, you find no inconvenience from the want of an efficient police?—None whatever.

5776. You never heard of any complaints of the want of an efficient police?—I never heard of any complaints upon that subject, because I personally never interfered, and never had any cause to do so; but it is very likely the police are very bad, and I have no doubt they are.

5777. Do you say, then, that you have heard complaints of the police, and that you believe them to be in a very inefficient state?—I cannot say so from my personal experience.

5778. *Chairman.*] What is the general character of the police in that part of the country?—I have had no personal experience of the matter; I never came in contact with them in any way.

5779. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Are there any police?—There are police there, certainly.

A. G. Fowler, Esq.

22 June 1858.

5780. Mr. *Kinnaird*.] Are there any means of education for the poor natives?—Upon the hills?

5781. Yes?—I do not know; I had a school myself upon the estate.

5782. Kept entirely at your own expense?—Entirely at my own expense.

5783. Have any other planters to your knowledge established schools for their own people?—I am not aware that they have.

5784. Do you think that the Government did all that it could for the people, and would you consider it a good and paternal Government?—I cannot say; I never interfered in those matters; I never looked into the subject, and never took any interest in it whatever. I found the country people behaved very well, and was perfectly satisfied.

5785. Mr. *Lowe*.] You say they have threatened you with a land assessment?—The late Mr. Conolly, the collector in Malabar, asked my opinion about it.

5786. Did he ask you whether you would like to pay any rent or not?—No; he said that, of course, the land belonged to the Government, and that it was considered that every person ought to pay a certain amount of tax, and he asked my opinion about it. I said, that so far as I was personally concerned, I had no objection to it. I asked, "What will it be?" he said, "Probably about a rupee an acre." I said, "Very well;" but, "So soon as you impose that tax, rest assured you will stop all settlement."

5787. What did he say to that?—I said, "Those who have already commenced have been losers; no person has succeeded in this except myself." "Oh!" he replied, "it would be very hard that Government should suffer from the ignorance of other parties." "Well," I said, "I suppose, by and by, they will come to understand the thing better, and no doubt they may pay the tax, if persisted in;" he did not levy the tax.

5788. Had your land in the Neilgherries ever been the property of the English Government?—I cannot say.

5789. I thought you bought it?—From the Rajah.

5790. Did he pay a rent to the Company for it?—He paid nothing to the Company. I suppose he paid some one. Whatever right he had he purchased from the Government.

5791. *Chairman*.] It was uncultivated land originally?—A perfect forest.

5792. Mr. *Lowe*.] The Government does not levy any tax on uncultivated land does it?—No, except for the cardamoms, I believe.

5793. Did the collector tell you on what calculation the idea of putting a rupee an acre on the land was founded?—No; he said nothing further than that he considered it just, as the land belonged to the Government that persons who cultivated it should pay a tax.

5794. Then as long as the owner of land leaves his land uncultivated he pays nothing, but as soon as he begins to improve it the Government makes a demand upon him; is that it?—I do not know; I have no particular knowledge upon the subject. I only tell you about the land I have cultivated.

5795. Mr. *Willoughby*.] To whom does the land on the Neilgherries belong. Is it not claimed by the aboriginal races on the hills?—I never inquired into that.

5796. Are you not aware that Government pay a rent to the Toader tribe for the land they occupy now on the Neilgherries?—I have heard that the Government has purchased some of the land from the Toaders; and I have heard also that the Toaders have paid a certain tax to Government upon their buffaloes.

5797. You stated you obtained your land at Coorg for nothing; could other parties obtain land for nothing also?—Yes, land that was not under any cultivation, or yielding any tax to Government.

5798. I presume the tax you allude to on cardamoms is levied on the ground of the land on which the cardamoms grow belonging to the Government?—Yes.

5799. Do the Neilgherries produce a sufficient quantity of necessaries of life to support the population on the Neilgherries, or are they brought from the plains?—Rice and other things are brought from the plains; everything indeed except potatoes and small quantities of grain, which are the only products of the Neilgherries now.

5800. What is the produce of coffee in the Neilgherries as compared with the produce in Ceylon?—It is considered in Ceylon that an estate yielding 10 cwt. an acre on the average of three years, is a first-class estate.

5801. And



5801. And what does it produce on the Neilgherries?—Our estate has given on an average, since its commencement, about 10 cwt. per acre, and of course, therefore, I consider it as a first-class estate.

5802. Do you consider yours as good as the Ceylon coffee?—It is better in some instances.

5803. But the facilities for export are not so great from the Neilgherries?—No; the direct roads to the coast are very bad; so much so that they are impassable for pack bullocks at certain seasons of the year.

5804. You state that one of the means you would recommend for the encouragement of European settlers (I do not know whether you spoke generally or merely with reference to the Neilgherries), would be the giving the land in fee simple?—In all parts of India, where land could be procured by Englishmen in fee-simple, they would be attracted in preference to any other place.

5805. Does that refer to the Neilgherries or to the plains of India?—To all the land throughout the whole country.

5806. Unfortunately in India there are in most of the places persons who have a possessory right in the land already; how would you deal with them; that is, there is a right of occupancy belonging to the natives?—In the Neilgherries you may rest assured that if proper facilities are given to European settlers, there will be a rush of European capital there that will be quite astonishing.

5807. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] The country you speak of as available for European enterprise is a complete jungle or forest country, without population?—Yes.

5808. That country has no villages, but for the most part it is nothing but forests; is not that so?—Yes.

5809. Therefore the case to which Mr. Willoughby alluded of the villagers having rights over the jungle does not apply to the country you speak of?—No; there may be some parts of the country where those rights exist, but you can always get over them by paying for them.

5810. But in the cultivated parts of India where there are villages there is often a jungly tract, is there not, which is not cultivated, but over which the natives have a right of cutting wood, and so on?—Yes.

5811. That state of things does not exist in the jungly, wild, countries near the Neilgherries?—No; the people may have some right there; but now that the planters have gone to that country and wish to settle, that land will no doubt rise in value.

5812. *Chairman*.] Do you think it would be good policy for the Government to sell out and out the uncultivated land?—Yes.

5813. In order that it may be turned into cultivation?—Yes.

5814. You think that would be good policy?—Very good policy under certain conditions.

5815. It would encourage the settlement of Europeans?—Yes.

5816. And be no detriment to the Government?—No, for they yield no revenue to the Government now; in fact, they are an injury to the country; they harbour wild animals of every description.

5817. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Then the fee simple is to be obtained from two parties, first from the Government, and then from the ryot, who has the right of occupancy, and the settler must make his own arrangements with the ryot?—Yes, Government is the principal party in these transactions.

5818. But under the Government, there is generally speaking a ryot who has the right of occupancy, and the settler must make his own arrangement with him?—Yes; I have known parties wishing to purchase a tract of land upon the hills, and some person has started up and said, "That land belongs to me," and then you arrange with that man, give him a few hundred rupees, and get his land. In that case, wherever the lands are suitable for Europeans, I should certainly say let the European make his own arrangement with the native, and purchase the native's right to the land, and the right of the Government to the land; but those soils which are suited for European occupation, as far as I have seen, are really not under cultivation by the natives. The lands of India are worn-out soils. It is fruitless to expect large returns of sugar and a fine quality of cotton from land already exhausted; you cannot have it.

5819. Is it not the case to some extent, that there are jungly and hilly tracts of land that appertain to certain villages, and to the ryots of those villages, and that if you attempt to take possession of them, claimants immediately start up and say, "This is my land"?—Yes. But if you ask me what part of India I

A. G. Fowier, Esq.

22 June 1858.

should select for the cultivation of cotton or sugar, I should reply, "Those soils which have never been tilled; and those lands are not occupied, such as the Sunderbunds of Bengal."

5820. Do you think there would be any difficulty in obtaining a grant in the Sunderbunds?—I am not aware.

5821. Have you experienced any opposition on the part of the Government or local authorities in carrying out your enterprises?—Quite the reverse.

5822. A cordial good will and understanding has existed between you?—Yes.

5823. And you have no reason to suppose that your own case is exceptional?—I never heard a complaint in that respect.

5824. There is no objection to an Englishman proceeding to that settlement, and settling if he likes?—None that I know of.

5825. Mr. Fansittart.] I suppose there is rather a large European community in Coorg, is there not?—I believe not. Since I commenced, many have followed.

5826. I understood you to say that in consequence of the generosity of the Madras Government, several Europeans have obtained land in Coorg, is not that so?—Yes.

5827. Then I suppose there is rather a large European community there?—They are just commencing there.

5828. In consequence of that generosity of the Madras Government, I presume there is no land left to be given away in Coorg, is there?—I cannot say; I should think there is.

5829. With the exception of coffee, do you cultivate any other plant?—No.

5830. I gather from your evidence that everything is comfortable and prosperous in Coorg; the Government generous, the police good, justice well administered, the people very peaceable, and roads only wanted; is that so?—I cannot say as to Coorg, for I never have been there; but there is a good road.

5831. I understood you to say that you had every facility afforded you?—Yes. I cannot give evidence upon the subject of the administration of justice, for I never was before a magistrate there; you are assuming more than I said.

5832. I understood you to say that the inhabitants were very peaceable, and that justice was very well administered?—You will find I never said so.

5833. Chairman.] What you stated, I think, was, that as far as your personal experience went, you had nothing to complain of?—I had nothing to complain of in Malabar.

5834. And that, I suppose, may be reasonably attributed to your own good management and conduct, and to the peaceable character of the inhabitants?—Possibly so.

5835. Mr. De Vere.] I think you have said that the lands throughout India are worn out, as regards the soil?—The soils throughout India cultivated by natives are worn out.

5836. To what part of India do you mean that observation to apply?—I should say it applied to all parts of India, though I can only speak positively of the part in which I have been.

5837. To what part of India do you wish your observation to apply?—I would apply my observation with regard to the land being worn in India to the small quantity of return they have; for instance, of cotton.

5838. You misunderstand my question: I want to know to what part of India you wish your observation to apply?—To the district of Malabar.

5839. And to no other part?—To no other part.

5840. You do not apply it to the soil about the Neilgherries, do you; you do not mean to say that the soil in the Neilgherries is a worn-out soil?—The soils on the elevated portions of the Neilgherries Hills are not naturally fertile; they are not what you call good virgin soils. It is only those soils that are either in dense forests or on the banks of large rivers that are really fertile in India.

5841. How would you describe the cultivable soil on the Neilgherries Hills; what is the quality of that soil?—I do not know whether I have sufficient geological knowledge to enable me to supply you with the information you require. The soils on the Neilgherries Hills are formed from the decomposition of gneiss, granite, and laterite.

5842. Is it true that the cultivable soil in the Neilgherries Hills is of very great depth, and capable of being subsoiled to a great extent?—Some part of it is; other parts are not.

5843. What proportion?—I cannot say.

5844. In

5844. In the elevated parts of the hills, perhaps, 6,000 or 7,000 feet high, is there very good soil?—The valleys, for instance, and many other parts, no doubt, are pretty fair for European cultivation. I know a tract of land of 100 or 200 acres of very deep, black soil; but the best soils are at a lower elevation, and these are the parts generally cultivated by the natives. A very small portion of the Neilgherries Hills is cultivated by natives. The soil appeared to me to be very good; but it was in a fearful state for want of proper tillage, and perfectly worn out.

*A. G. Fowler, Esq.*

22 June 1858.

5845. With regard to those soils which you describe as worn out, have they been worn out, do you think, by injudicious cultivation?—By continual cultivation.

5846. How could those soils be renovated?—By manuring.

5847. Could they be renovated by deep ploughing and subsoiling?—Not without manuring; they require to be highly manured; they have been continually cultivated. I do not think that any depth of subsoiling, ploughing, or draining, would be of permanent advantage to those soils; to a certain extent it would improve them, no doubt, but it would not renovate them.

5848. Do you happen to have read Captain Ouchterlony's evidence with regard to the depth of the soil in the Neilgherries?—No, I have not read it; I heard him give his evidence the first day. Parts of the land only are fit for the plough.

5849. But it is your opinion, that a large portion of the cultivable soil upon the Neilgherries Hills is not of a nature to be improved by subsoiling, or deep ploughing?—The lower plateau is. I consider that by deep ploughing and subsoiling, the land would be very much improved; but the land to make it what it ought to be requires to be highly manured, and put under tillage.

5850. With regard to land never cultivated, but still covered by forests, what is the nature and quality of that soil?—That soil is good; it is virgin soil.

5851. Do you suppose that the lands which you describe as worn out are lands that were originally covered by forests?—They may have been so.

5852. Mr. *Seymour*.] What does it cost you to plant an acre of land with coffee?—I planted this land, and brought it into bearing, for 16 l. an acre.

5853. Was that land cleared?—I cleared it; I felled the forest.

5854. Was there large timber upon it?—Very large; such timber as you find in those tropical countries.

5855. Do you know the estate belonging to Professor Owen?—Yes.

5856. Were the trees as large on those estates of yours?—The trees there are of a different description from the trees on my estate. I know that estate well.

5857. Which part of the Neilgherries is your estate upon?—Near Nediwuttum.

5858. Do you think there is much more land there where coffee might be planted?—No. But I think there is much land in different parts of India where coffee might be planted.

5859. Do you know Wynaad?—Yes.

5860. Is the land on the Neilgherries better adapted for coffee than the land there?—The land I have cultivated myself is the best I have seen in India.

5861. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Are these hills healthy, in your opinion?—Yes, as healthy as any of these tropical countries are for Europeans.

5862. Mr. *Seymour*.] Do you hold your land under the Nellumboor Rajah?—No; we purchased his right.

5863. Do you think it a good thing for the Company to sell their land, as the Nellumboor Rajah has done?—Yes, and for the purchaser also.

5864. There is no more land of the Nellumboor Rajah's to be got, I suppose, now?—I do not know.

5865. Yours was not part of the large purchase which Mr. Ouchterlony made some years ago?—The same.

5866. At what rate per acre did you purchase?—I do not know. The land was discovered by Captain Ouchterlony, in the course of his survey.

5867. Was the price very moderate?—Moderate; the Rajah did not know its value.

5868. If the Company were to sell their land, like the Nellumboor Rajah, do you not think the number of settlers would be enormously increased?—Yes, they would prefer holding the land in fee-simple; many were deterred from passing from Ceylon to India by the tenure of the land.

5869. Do you think the tenure which the Company offers in those countries is a satisfactory one?—No; I could not sell my property there.

A. G. Fowler, Esq.

22 June 1858.

5870. Do you not think that the country has lost enormously by the Company's persisting in their system with regard to the tenure of land?—I have not sufficient experience to enable me to answer that question; but I do not think they have suffered enormously.

5871. But it has been necessary, has it not?—I cannot give an opinion.

5872. It has prevented European skill, and capital, and enterprise from settling down there?—Yes, it may to some extent.

5873. And it is considered that that is very necessary to develop the resources of India?—Yes; but what has prevented capital from being invested in India has been the actual want of skill and of experience in developing the resources of the country.

5874. Do you not think that Europeans would bring it there if they were allowed to come?—They would no doubt bring it there, but unless you can show that persons will be successful they will not go.

5875. *Chairman.*] Would not skill and experience be more likely to go there under a fee-simple system than under a land-tax system?—Certainly, because a man having purchased the fee-simple of his land would persist.

5876. *Mr. Scymour.*] Are you aware that the Company have always said that they wish to engage European skill and enterprise?—I have always understood that they wished to do so.

5877. If they really mean what they say, do you not think that they ought to alter the tenure of the land?—Yes; I know that in my own case my land would sell for a greater price if I held it in fee-simple.

5878. Are you aware what the tenure was which the Company offered on the Sheveroy hills?—No.

5879. Do you not think that a tenure of a rupee an acre for 20 years, and then a liability to have any assessment that the Company choose put upon the land, is enough to deter the Europeans from settling in that country?—Land on those terms would not be worth holding; a planter going to India does not look to making 10 or 12 per cent., nothing pays in those tropical climates under 25 per cent.; I would not invest capital in India, nor cultivate land there with the prospect of a smaller return.

5880. Do you not think that the better terms that are offered in Ceylon accounts for a greater amount of British capital and enterprise being settled there?—There is no doubt of it.

5881. You are not acquainted with the culture of cotton, are you?—I am to a certain extent; I have seen it cultivated; I have been engaged in the cultivation of sugar canes and coffee in the West Indies, and know more or less of all of them.

5882. *Chairman.*] You say that in a great many parts of India the soil is exhausted, and that there is a great want of manure?—Yes.

5883. Would not the most likely means of bringing manure there be the introduction of European capital?—Yes.

5884. Is it likely that the inhabitants themselves will do any good, in the way of manuring their land, without the introduction of European settlers and European capital?—Those people will not cultivate the soil scientifically and properly, unless they are aware of the advantages to be derived from it, and those advantages would be shown by persons who go there and cultivate the soil on the same principle that it is cultivated in other British colonies.

5885. Do you think that if a favourable land tenure were offered to them, they would be likely to go there?—I have no doubt of it.

5886. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Are you aware of the opinion which has been expressed by one or two coffee planters, that after all, the native system of cultivating coffee is that which is the best adapted to the country?—I am aware what some American coffee planters have said, but I must say I do not think that those gentlemen have a sufficient amount of scientific knowledge of the subject; they are merely practical men. You want, not only practical, but scientific men; science and practice must go hand in hand when you commence anything fresh in India.

5887. Do you know the road from Coimbatore up to the Neilgherries?—Yes.

5888. Do you remember a very rich part that there is at the bottom of the hill?—Yes.

5889. Cultivated on each side of the road?—Yes.

5890. Did

5890. Did you ever go inside that belt of cultivation?—No.

5891. You are not aware that just beyond the road on each side it is all desert for a considerable distance, and that it is only the land on the two sides near the road that is cultivated?—No.

5892. You never asked any particulars as to the cultivation of the land down there?—No.

5893. Did you ever hear the inhabitants of the villages in that district say that they were obliged to leave their land uncultivated because the assessment was so high?—No, I never did.

5894. Mr. Vansittart.] I understood you to say in the early part of your evidence, in reply to a question put to you, I believe by the Chairman, that you found no fault with the civilians, the police, the collectors, and the administrators of justice; and that every facility was afforded by the officials of the Government?—No; what I said was, that so far as I was myself personally concerned, I received the greatest courtesy from the officials of the Government; that the collectors, and all those who were connected with the Government, gave me every encouragement, and that I was never before a court of justice.

*William Balston, Esq., called in; and Examined.*

5895. Chairman.] HOW long were you in India?—Seven years.

5896. In what capacity?—I went out as a contractor, and commenced the works of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway; I remained four years in the Konkan, during which time I went through Guzerat to see the cotton cultivation there; I was two seasons in Scinde, to see the system of irrigation practised there, and I returned home in 1856.

5897. Those are the only parts of India that you have seen?—Yes.

5898. Do you consider the climate of India any obstruction to a more general settlement of Europeans there?—I think that the climate, as it affects the health of the European, is no obstruction to his settling in India as he settles in other places, as at the Cape, or in Australia; that is, generally, to improve his circumstances, and return home again. But as it affects the productive power of the land, it is the first and greatest of all obstacles to any extensive settlement, because, in consequence of the poverty of the land, India affords so little profitable employment to men of small capital, or of none, such as usually go abroad in search of fortune. The produce of land in India is very little more than 10 s. an acre, taking it all through; there are very few spots that produce 20 s. an acre. Drought, which prevails throughout India every year, from five months in Bengal to 12 months in Scinde, prevents the land from producing enough to support any cultivator, except the Hindoo or Mussulman, who lives on less than 2 d. a day. Under these circumstances, I think that no capitalist could employ labour to a profit, as the cost of production would be more than the value of the produce. I have some figures here, from a book of Mr. Alexander Mackay's, who was a commissioner to India from the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, to which perhaps the Committee will allow me to refer. The most fertile province of Western India, if not of all India, is Guzerat. Although the area of this province is only one per cent. of the area of all India, its export of cotton in 1850 amounted to 56 per cent. of the whole export from India. The gross exports were 10 per cent. of the gross exports of all India; of which 10 per cent. about eight-tenths consisted of the produce of the province. The area of cultivated land amounts to 29.6 per cent. of the whole area, whilst that of the whole Presidency of Bombay amounts to only 16 per cent. As it has open sea communication with Bombay, at a cost of from 4 s. to 8 s. per ton, or one-eighth of a farthing per pound, the value of produce is nearly the same in Guzerat as at Bombay. In this province the value of the cotton crop, on an average of years, is 16 s. 9 d. per acre, of which the cultivator pays to Government 8 s. 9 d. per acre, or 52 per cent. in land tax, receiving for himself 8 s. per acre as the cost of cultivation.

5899. Mr. Seymour.] Are these figures your own, or Mr. Mackay's?—Mr. Mackay's.

5900. Mr. Smith.] But are they confirmed by your own observation?—Yes; as the average holding of a cultivator with a family of five persons is 15 acres, this return gives an income of something less than a penny a day per head for the working days of the year as the wages of the whole family; if any European were to attempt to cultivate the soil in Guzerat he would have to pay threepence a day

*W. Bairston, Esq.* for labour, and in addition to that fourpence for superintendence, making the whole cost of labour sevenpence a head, and with that cost a European would not be able to compete with a native.

22 June 1858.

5901. *Chairman.*] A native can cultivate the land more cheaply than a European can?—Yes, under existing circumstances a native can do it much more cheaply than a European, and as long as the land produces so little as it does a European can do nothing with it.

5902. What is the average acreage value of the produce of land in the most favoured districts of India?—Guzerat is the most favoured district; the want of a road is no obstruction to communication there, for the produce is conveyed to Surat from Bombay at from four to eight shillings per ton.

5903. By sea?—By sea; therefore the want of communication with a sea-port is no obstruction; the land tax amounts to 52 per cent. of the produce; but if the land were given free, the cultivation income would be increased to only twopence per day for the working days of the year; even with land rent free no European paying the wages of labour could cultivate it to a profit.

5904. Does not the high cost of inland carriage operate to reduce greatly the value of produce in the interior, both in Central India and the North-west Provinces?—Very greatly, especially on products of a low value; in the South Mahratta country, Mr. Mackay gives 10 s. 9 d. per acre as the value of the cotton crop, of which Government takes 2 s. 9 d. as land-tax; the land produces, according to him, 66 pounds of clean cotton to the acre; the value he gives is 1.95 d. per pound against 2.777 d. per pound in Bombay, the difference in value amounting to 7 l. 14 s. 6 d. per ton, which represents the cost of carriage and incidental expenses to Bombay; according to other competent authorities the average produce of cotton in the Deccan is considerably less than that given by Mr. Mackay. Mr. Crawford, in his evidence before the Cotton Committee of 1848, gives 40 lbs. per acre as the produce in the Sholopore collectorate, and that evidence is confirmed by Mr. Vary, the late superintendent of cotton experiments in the South Mahratta country, in a letter addressed to myself at the Cotton Mart of Khamgaum, which is little more than half way from Bombay to Nagpore, which last place is the extreme distance whence cotton is brought to Bombay; the average price of cotton from 1839 to 1847 was 1.62 d. per pound against 2.77 d. per pound at Bombay, being a difference of 10 l. 5 s. per ton, or 42 per cent. of its value at Bombay, which sum represents the costs and charges of carriage.

5905. *Mr. Willoughby.*] Is there not a railway under construction in that part of the country now?—There is a railway going near to Khamgaum; if it has traffic enough to pay the working expenses it will reduce the cost of carriage to one-half its present amount, and it may have the effect of reducing the incidental expense arising from the employment of middlemen. At Hoosungabad, in the upper valley of the Narbudda, wheat sells at from 4 s. 6 d. to 5 s. 6 d. per quarter, or less than one-fourth of its value at Bombay; oil seeds sell proportionably low. Captain Reynolds, in his evidence before Mr. Bright's Committee, in answer to Question No. 4769, stated that he had seen grain selling at Hingolu, in the Upper Godavery, at 2 s. 8 d. per quarter.

5906. Was that because it could not be transported to places where it was required?—There is no export. It appears from official returns that the total gross value of the whole of the cultivated land in the Madras Presidency is only 5 s. 4 ½ d. per acre, irrigated land only excepted. The land tax is 2 s. 1 d. per acre, and as this represent 40 per cent. of the produce, it follows that the value of produce is 5 s. 4 ½ d. per acre.

5907. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] That is taking all the cultivated land?—Yes; taking all the cultivated land which pays land tax.

5908. Where did you get that information?—From a return made by the Order of the House on the 8th and 10th May 1854. These low prices reduce the acreage value of crops in Central India to less than half their value in Guzerat. This is the condition of land in the Bombay Presidency, and, judging from the price of labour, the amount of land tax paid to Government, and the exports and imports of other parts of India, the Western Presidency appears to be much more fertile than either of the others. Per head of the population, it pays nearly three times as much land tax as Bengal and the Punjab, and 50 per cent. more than the North Western Provinces and the Madras Presidency; labour is worth about 50 per cent. more than in Bengal or Madras; and, although Bombay is the sea-port for only one-fourth part of India, and has less facility of communication with the

the interior than Bengal, its exports and imports amount to forty per cent. nearly (above thirty-nine per cent. in 1853), of the total exports and imports of all India. I am aware that under the perpetual settlement of Bengal the land tax amounts, in some cases, to only a very small part of the produce. When a large quantity of labour is employed in producing a valuable crop, such as sugar or indigo, the greater part of the labour so employed escapes taxation under this settlement, which is not the case in other parts of India; these valuable crops, however, occupy less than two per cent. of the whole area of Bengal, and except to this extent, do not affect the general rule, that the Government tax amounts to from one-fifth to two-fifths of the produce. Notwithstanding that Bengal and the North Western Provinces have river communication with the sea-ports by way of the Indus and the Ganges, the general products of these countries have no exportable value except in the immediate neighbourhood of the ports, because of the great difficulty and consequent high cost of navigating those rivers.

5909. What is the cause of the high cost of carriage on the Ganges and Indus?—At present the carrying boat has to contend, not only against the circuitous course of the river, but also the circuitous course of the channel within the river formed by the shoals, with no other power of propulsion than that of manual labour, with a little occasional assistance from the wind; and the consequence is, that the boat is from 90 to 114 days passing from Kurrachee to Moultan, and nearly double this time in going from Calcutta to Delhi; it occupies the least time during the high flood of the river in July, August and September, when the traffic is small; and the longest time in the winter season, when the want of transport is the greatest. Time is saved by the use of steam, but the cost is not reduced, steam power being about 150 per cent. dearer in India than it is in this country; the cause of which is the high cost of skilled labour there.

5910. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Have not steamers been introduced both on the Indus and on the Ganges?—Yes; I have been in them on the Indus.

5911. Therefore the remarks you have been making refer to sailing boats only?—Yes, native craft.

5912. *Chairman*.] What are the charges for goods and passengers by Government steamers on the Indus?—The charge for carriage by Government steamers on the Indus is 7*l.* per ton for goods, and 20*l.* for first-class passengers going up from Kurrachee to Moultan, a distance of 500 miles in a direct line, or double that distance in the course of the river, and one-third of those rates down; these charges, however, do not represent the actual cost, inasmuch as the steam flotilla is worked at a loss by the Government. Mr. Frere, the Commissioner in Scinde, in writing to Mr. Hardy Wells, the railway engineer, on the 14th October 1853, says, "I have reason to believe that the establishment of a railway to Kotree would effect a saving of at least 75,000 rupees a year in the expenses of the Government steam flotilla." This railway to Kotree is proposed to save the navigation between Kurrachee and Kotree, which is about one-fourth of the whole distance traversed by the flotilla; the number of passengers by these steamers for two years ending the 30th April 1853 was, 90 first-class passengers, 87 second-class, 113 third-class, 356 fourth-class, and 62 children.

5913. That would be the saving effected, per ton, in the transmission of goods by steamers, as compared with the old system of transmitting them by boat?—They cost by steamer a little more than by the river boat; but, generally speaking, the steamer is preferred, if available, because of the extra speed. The difference is not very great. The cost of conveyance by river boats, without steam, for the distance of 1,400 miles, is nine guineas per ton, and by Government steamers 13 guineas.

5914. Is there a large traffic by these steamers?—No, very little.

5915. Mr. *Willoughby*.] You have been confining your evidence lately to the Indus, have you not?—Yes.

5916. Do you know anything of the Ganges?—I know but little of it; I have never been down it; but I have seen plans of it frequently, and have heard descriptions of it.

5917. But you know the Indus?—Yes, I know it; half way down it.

5918. Have you been as far as Mooltan?—No; I have only been on the lower part of the river.

5919. *Chairman*.] Will you state shortly what are the points which you wish to establish before the Committee, with reference to the settlement of Europeans in India?—I wish to establish that Europeans cannot find profitable employment

W. Balston, Esq.

22 June 1858.

in India, more especially Europeans with small capital, in the present condition of the land in India. They must have water; that is the first condition of the successful cultivation of land in India, and water is not at present obtainable; but with land yielding good crops, the European of small capital could cultivate land more profitably in India than elsewhere.

5920. Does this cost of carriage prevent exports from the Punjab and the North-west by way of the Indus?—There were none previous to the Russian war; but the high prices caused by the war created an export trade in oil seeds from the Punjab. In ordinary times the cost of carriage prevents any export. To bring grain and oil seeds from the interior there must be either war prices or canal carriage.

5921. Can you compare the cost of carriage on the Mississippi with the cost of carriage on the Indus?—From a very large part of the North-west of India, the cost of conveying cotton to a seaport would amount to from 10 *l.* to 15 *l.* per ton; in America, on the Mississippi, cotton is brought a distance of 1,000 miles for 20 *s.* a ton; from what I have seen of the enormous waste of power in working the traffic on the Indus (and the Ganges and Jumna are no better than the Indus), I believe, that by means of a canal with a towing-path, the speed of working traffic might be increased tenfold, and in case of emergency twentyfold, and the cost of carriage and incidental expenses reduced to about one-fortieth part of their present cost; a canal would bring the cultivator in immediate contact with the merchant of the seaport, and the present cost of middlemen would be abolished. If there came any demand for great speed, steamboats might be used.

5922. How do you account for the extreme cheapness with which goods might be conveyed on canals in India, compared with the rate at which they are conveyed on canals in America?—Goods might be carried on a large canal in India at one-tenth of the cost of conveying them on the Mississippi, because the kind of labour of which river carriage is the product, namely, that of cattle boat builders and navigators, is less than a tenth part of its cost in America. A canal in India, which would be a large artificial river with a towing path, would be the most direct and the best of all navigations; the capital expended would be covered by the profits arising from irrigation; the canal itself, for purposes of navigation, would be free of all cost, and the only cost of carriage would be the cost of draught, which would amount to 4 *s.* 6 *d.* for drawing a boat of 64 tons 32 miles, which is equal to 2 *s.* 11 *d.* per ton for a distance of 1,400 miles.

5923. Mr. Willoughby.] To what canals are you referring, as being 1,400 miles long?—A canal that has to be made; I believe that there is no canal of the kind of which I am speaking, with a towing-path, in India.

5924. Where would you propose to construct this canal?—I do not know.

5925. It is only hypothetical?—I merely put this down as a hypothetical distance.

5926. Mr. Smith.] You propose that the canals should be canals to be used for the purpose of navigation, as well as for the purpose of irrigation?—Yes; you cannot make a good canal for the purpose of irrigation, without making it a canal adapted to navigation; an efficient work of irrigation in India, must be one which would take the water from the higher levels of the river, and lead it towards the sea-port; and such a canal would be the best navigable canal possible. As it takes 10 tons of Indian produce to pay for one ton of imported commodities, the great bulk of the traffic would flow from the interior to the sea-board, which traffic would be assisted by the current.

5927. You conceive that it would be an advantage to combine irrigation with navigation in India?—It would be no doubt a very great advantage. You cannot construct a good irrigating canal, without making it a good navigable canal also. But it is possible to make a good navigable channel that would be almost useless for irrigation. The great object is to get water above the surface of the country.

5928. Are there any canals in India at present, which combine the two objects of irrigation and navigation?—So far as I am informed and believe, and I have paid great attention to the subject, there is no canal in India that is good either for the purpose of navigation or of irrigation; there is a great deal of canal work in different parts of India, but all the canals are grossly defective in most respects.

5929. What do you say of the Ganges Canal?—It has cost much too small a sum of money to be a good canal.

5930. Is it a navigable canal?—It is navigated; where you have a stream of water,



water, although it is only a large ditch, you may navigate it, but it is more expensive to push a vessel along with bamboos, or to track it, than to propel it by means of cattle draught.

W. Balston, Esq.

22 June 1858.

5931. *Chairman.*] Does the present high cost of carriage fall heavily on articles of general consumption in India?—Very heavily on those articles of general consumption in India such as rice and salt, which are produced in abundance near the seaboard, but with rare exceptions very scantily in the interior. The difference in the price of salt between Calcutta and Benares amounts to 100 per cent.

5932. *Mr. Smith.*] What is the distance?—Five hundred miles. Rice, which sells at a seaport at 2 s. a bushel, is quoted at an average of 5 s. 1 d. per bushel in the Punjab, the Trans-Indus, and the Cis-Sutlej territories; the distance of these states would be from 800 to 1,200 miles from a seaport.

5933. Would there be much gain in speed on large canals as compared with the present river navigation?—Yes, I have so stated.

5934. Is it practicable to improve the navigation of the Ganges or the Indus?—It is not practicable. The only suggestion that I have ever heard made with reference to that subject was, to store a large quantity of water in the North-Western Provinces, and throw it into the Ganges in the dry season. I think that if large quantities of water were stored, which could only be done at a very great expense, it would be much too valuable for purposes of irrigation to be thrown away upon the channel of the Ganges; and if it were so used, it would only have a temporary effect; it would improve the navigation for a short time only.

5935. You have said that the first great cause of the poverty of crops is the peculiarity of the climate; in what way does the climate operate to prevent the production of valuable crops?—I believe that the first great cause of the poverty of crops is drought, as is shown by the rain gauge which I have here, from which it appears that at Bombay there is no fall of rain for seven months, and only an inch and a quarter in the eighth month; and for the remaining four months 74·83 inches. At Calcutta and Madras the rain continues for a longer time, but the fall is less than one inch a month for five months, which in a tropical climate is almost nothing; with such a fall of rain it would be impossible to produce a good crop of sugar or cotton without artificial irrigation.

5936. Can you inform the Committee to what extent land is now irrigated in India, and by what means?—Irrigation is at present used to only a very small extent, and by very imperfect means, and is rarely employed in Western India, except in Scinde, in consequence of its expense and inefficiency, except for the production of fruit, garden-stuff, and sugar-cane for home consumption, for which purpose the water is raised from canals, tanks, and wells. The quantity of land thus irrigated in the country under the Bombay Government amounts to only two per cent. of the cultivated land, except in Scinde, where the whole cultivation, amounting to 2·4 per cent. of the whole area, is irrigated from canals during the high flood of the Indus. In the Madras Presidency the land is irrigated to the extent of three per cent. of the whole area, partly from canals, but principally from tanks, which are very numerous there. In the North-Western Provinces, the quantity irrigated, or estimated to be irrigated when the Ganges Canal is completed, amounts to eight per cent. of the whole area.

5937. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Where do these figures come from?—From a memorandum published by the East India Company, and from a return to the House of Commons, upon the motion of Mr. Home.

5938. Is it not the fact that in every field in Guzerat there is a well?—There are numerous wells; but the total area of land irrigated is only two per cent. of the cultivation.

5939. *Mr. Willoughby.*] During a season of what you call drought, or the last summer season, when everything is burnt up, do you think that the ordinary cultivation of land could be carried on successfully in India?—I think it could be carried on there much more successfully than it could in any other country in the world, if proper means were taken.

5940. *Chairman.*] There is a combination of heat and moisture there, is there not, which produces those extraordinary effects which are observable in the South of France, Italy, and Spain?—Yes.

5941. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] At what period of the year is the inundation from the Indus?—The water enters the canals sometimes in April, sometimes in May, and sometimes not till June.

5942. That is really the hottest time of the year, is it not?—Yes. In the

*W. Balston, Esq.*  
 22 June 1858.

Punjab there are water channels, as in Scinde, to irrigate during the high flood of the river, and there is a canal in the course of construction; the quantity of land irrigated is not stated. Of the irrigation in Bengal I know nothing, except from the complaints of planters of its expense and inefficiency. The greater number of these works are of native construction, and are all, I believe, without exception, either of native design or according to native design, and are grossly defective both in design and workmanship. In all there appears a total absence of engineering science in designing and mechanical skill in executing them; the consequences are scanty crops arising from insufficient supplies of water and an enormous waste of labour in keeping the works in repair and in lifting the water to the higher levels of the country; of the whole quantity of land irrigated, but a very small quantity is supplied with water throughout the year, and free from the cost of lifting. Generally the water has to be lifted from tanks, rivers, wells, or canals by various instruments, such as the Persian wheel, the basket, the wooden shoot, the leather bag, and others, which varies from 5*s.* to 5*l.* an acre, and upwards, according to the height of lift, the length of time the land requires irrigating, and the kind of crop to be produced. The largest expense would be incurred in lifting water from wells for a crop of sugar in a rainless country; with hired labour it would cost 8*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* an acre. The most extensive irrigating canals that I have seen receive their supplies of water from the Indus, but these canals are so defective in construction that with the river flowing through them all the year, they supply water to the land only sometimes four months, sometimes three months, and sometimes not more than two months during the year. In 1855 the Kardars, or native revenue officers, complained to me that much of the land had only one month's supply, and this in the rainless country of Scinde. Extensive canals might, I think, be constructed to give water free of all cost of lifting, which now varies from 5*s.* to 5*l.* per acre, at from 2*s.* to 4*s.* throughout the country, in any quantity that might be requisite.

5943. And that you think might be done by the application of European science and European capital?—Yes, a large capital would be required for that purpose.

5944. It could not possibly be done by native labour, I suppose?—No; the natives could not provide either skill or capital.

5945. The result would be an infinitely cheaper supply of water?—Yes; and cultivators in India would produce as good crops as cultivators in any other country, and at less than one-fifth of the cost at the place of growth of sugar or other valuable products grown by slave labour.

5946. Is irrigated land generally subject to the great cost of lifting the water to which you have referred?—I believe so generally, with but little exception. Colonel Cotton states that the cost of lifting water for sugar-cane in the Madras Presidency is from 2*l.* to 3*l.* per acre, and in another place he states, that the lift from tanks is from 5 feet to 15 feet. The lift from the Indus or the Ganges in the dry season would be from 20 to 40 feet. Should the value of labour increase, which would be the natural consequence of any improvement in agriculture in a country where so many labourers are landowners, from a penny halfpenny to sixpence a day, the cost of lifting would be increased from 3*l.* to 12*l.* per acre.

5947. Is the Government tax on irrigated land heavy?—Besides the high cost of water, the high charge from irrigated land on account of Government, is an obstruction to any extensive wet cultivation; the charge on account of land-tax for sugar land, varies, according to Mr. Prideaux, who was examined before the Sugar Committee of 1848, from 18*s.* to 48*s.* per acre. The Madras Irrigation Company, of whom Captain Doira and Colonel Atwell Lake, both of them Madras engineers, are directors, state that much of the land yields 3*l.* an acre to Government; if it yielded 3*l.* an acre to the cultivator, he would be soon transformed from a miserable half-starved beast of burthen to an independent capitalist farmer. It does not appear whether the cultivator spoken of, who pays Government 3*l.* an acre, is or is not subject to any cost in lifting the water; but in Western India cultivators are, or have been, charged upwards of 5*l.* an acre for irrigated land which is subject to this cost.

5948. Mr. Willoughby.] Five pounds an acre?—Yes.

5949. Where?—In Western India, near Poonah.

5950. Chairman.] Is the irrigation efficient; were the crops that were produced by it good?—No; the great objection to the irrigation is that they cannot at any cost obtain a good supply of water; watering land in a tropical country with a jar  
 a bucket,

a bucket, or basket, is almost as ineffectual as it would be to water an English garden in the summer with a tablespoon.

5951. Is it practicable to improve the value of land so as to make it worth cultivating by capitalists?—To make land worth cultivating by capitalists, it should be supplied with an unlimited supply of water throughout the year, and as much as possible free from the cost of lifting, and with canal communication to a seaport, which advantages would give a rent value to land of upwards of two pounds per acre, and would cost from two to four shillings per acre according to the nature of the ground, and the facilities for constructing the works, allowing a return of 10 per cent. on the capital expended. This return of from two shillings to four shillings an acre, would leave the canal for navigation free of all cost. For two shillings to four shillings an acre, in addition to the land tax, which ought not to exceed three shillings an acre, the cultivator would get land worth upwards of 2*l.* an acre.

5952. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Of what part of India are you now speaking?—It applies to all India, but more particularly to the plains of Hindoostan, which are as level as a bowling-green.

5953. I understood you to say that you had not been in those parts of India?—No; but I have seen sections of the country, and I can say confidently that canals might be constructed there at a cost of not more than 5,000 *l.* a mile.

5954. Do you think that practically they could be constructed in Western India?—Quite easily; because they require much less skilled labour than railway works.

5955. Is it not the fact that rivers with which you are conversant run in beds 50 and 60 feet deep?—Some of them do.

5956. Would those rivers be available for the canals for the purpose of irrigation?—The bed of the river itself should not be used for the purpose.

5957. How are you to draw water for canals from rivers of that kind, so as to irrigate the adjacent soil?—The river at Jubbulpore is 1,200 feet above the sea; if the levels towards the sea-coast are favourable for a canal, the water may be taken through the canal without reference to the level of the present bed of the river.

5958. Mr. *Willoughby*.] By what route?—By the best route that could be selected.

5959. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Is it not the fact that that is a most rough and mountainous country?—I have not followed the levels from the western coast up to Jubbulpore; but I have from Nagpore down to the mouth of the Godavery, which levels are very favourable. What amount of lockage, if any, it would require to go from Jubbulpore to the western coast, I am not prepared to say.

5960. Is it not the case, that those gentlemen who have investigated the country for the purpose of applying canals to irrigation in Western India, have been unanimously of opinion that the state of the country is not suitable for canals, on account of the depth of the rivers?—I do not know that any man of practical experience has surveyed the country at all. No practical man could object on account of the depth of the rivers.

5961. But is not that the general opinion entertained by men most competent to form an opinion upon such a subject?—I never heard an opinion expressed upon that subject from any person competent, in my judgment, to form an opinion.

5962. *Chairman*.] On what do you base your opinion?—I am speaking of the cost. I should not anticipate that there would be any great difficulty in it. It is more a question as to the quantity of lockage that would be required.

5963. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] You say that without having surveyed the country?—Yes, I feel confident that it is a mere question of lockage.

5964. Mr. *Willoughby*. Would not the cost of maintenance be very heavy, considering the violence of the monsoon and of the torrents?—The canal would be safe from the effects of torrents. The quantity of water in the canal would be regulated by sluices at the head of it, and by overfalls to carry off waste water. The cost of maintenance would be small. The kind of labour required for the purpose of cleaning the canal is the cheapest kind of labour in India; it is about one-fourth of what is paid in England.

5965. Would not the banks be liable to be washed away in the monsoon?—No, they would not be in any way affected by the monsoon.

5966. *Chairman*.] Why would it be the cheapest kind of labour in India?—Because it is unskilled labour, which is the cheapest kind of labour in India. It

W. Belton, Esq.

22 June 1858.

would be mere digging and carrying the earth away in a basket a distance of a few yards.

5967. What is the effect of irrigation on the cotton plant in India?—The effect of irrigation on the cotton plant, is to raise it from a small stunted plant, producing 50 or 60 pounds of clean cotton per acre, to a large perennial plant, producing 400 or 500 pounds of cotton to the acre, quite equal in quality to anything produced in America, and worth 150 per cent. more than the present native field-grown cotton.

5968. Is that which you now state based on your own observation?—Yes, I have seen it in the Island of Bombay; I have seen the plant there growing about eight feet high; a perennial plant with 300 bolls upon it.

5969. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] That is where there is water?—Yes.

5970. In a garden?—Yes; with irrigation you can produce as good a crop of cotton in India as you can anywhere else, and without it you cannot.

5971. Do you think that a garden experiment is sufficient to enable you to form a correct judgment upon such a subject?—Yes, the garden cultivation which I saw was merely watering the plant; it appears to me that the idea of watering the plants in a field never occurred to anybody.

5972. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Have you been in the Guzerat in the harvest season?—Yes.

5973. Is not a portion of the land there irrigated?—No, I never saw cotton irrigated there; there are no sufficient means of irrigating fields.

5974. That probably is because other products are more profitable to the grower?—Irrigation is too expensive at present for the general cultivation of cotton, and it is scarcely ever applied to anything except garden stuff and the sugar cane.

5975. And wheat, plantain, fruits, chillies, pepper, and things of that sort?—Yes, except wheat, these things are treated as garden stuff.

5976. Do you not think that irrigation is applied to those articles, because they are more profitable to the grower than cotton would be?—Yes, no doubt.

5977. You would not expect a farmer to apply irrigation to cotton, if he could gain more by applying it to something else?—If he has no other means of irrigation than he has at present, he will apply it in the first instance to the necessaries of life, such as vegetables and the sugar cane, as cannot be produced without it.

5978. Have you not seen large tracts of wheat under irrigation?—I never saw any tracts of wheat under irrigation, except where the land was inundated. Wheat is grown on land that has been inundated from rivers, and it would grow anywhere if you could flood your land. I saw no wheat myself in Guzerat.

5979. Your personal observation only applies to a very small part of Guzerat?—No; but that part produces as much cotton per acre as any other part, and of as good quality.

5980. *Chairman*.] How do you know that it produces as much?—From the returns which have been made.

5981. What is the present cost of "Surats," or Indian cotton, delivered at Bombay?—The present cost of Indian cotton at Bombay may be taken at 3 *d.* per pound, including the cost of cultivation, Government rent, carriage, and all incidental expenses. If the cotton comes from Guzerat, the cost may be thus divided: Government rent, 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  *d.*; cultivator, 1 *d.*; carriage and incidental expenses,  $\frac{1}{2}$  *d.*; making in all 3 *d.* If it comes from Oomrawuttee, it is thus divided: carriage and incidental expenses, 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  *d.*; cultivator, 1 *d.*; Government,  $\frac{1}{2}$  *d.* In either case the cultivator gets only 33 per cent. of the produce as the cost of cultivation.

5982. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Where do you get that fact from?—This is from a close consideration of the subject, and a reference to all the authorities I could find. The remaining 66 per cent. is swallowed up by Government, by carriers, and middlemen.

5983. *Chairman*.] Did you get this information in Guzerat yourself?—Yes; I know that it is strictly correct as to Guzerat. Fluctuation in price at Bombay affects greatly the profits or losses of the middlemen, but have no effect on Government rent, and but very little on the cultivator's return.

5984. What do suppose would be the cost, if there were extensive and efficient irrigation?—With canals for irrigation and navigation, the Indian cultivator would be enabled to produce a bale of cotton of 400 pounds from an acre of land, and deliver it at a seaport, from any part of India, at the cost of 2 *l.* 8 *s.* 6 *d.*, as per

per detailed estimate; which bale of cotton would be worth 10 *l.*, and the seed 18 *s.*, leaving a profit of 8 *l.* 9 *s.* 6 *d.* per acre. Irrigation improves the quality of cotton, and brings it up to the standard of the American cotton. Water never fails to lengthen the staple of cotton in India.

*W. Balston, Esq.*

22 June 1858.

5985. *Mr. Villiers.*] Do you think it would come into competition with cotton coming from America?—Yes; it will drive American cotton out of the market entirely when it comes from India in sufficient quantity.

5986. *Mr. Willoughby.*] These details which you have given us presuppose the difficulty and expense of constructing the canals which you advocate, whatever they may be, to have been overcome, do they not?—Yes, I am not aware there is any difficulty in it at all, except the difficulty of getting money.

5987. Do you think it possible to get a line through the ghaut. Is it not almost beyond engineering skill?—I should be very slow indeed to attempt to make a canal there.

5988. But you must do it, must you not, in order to get to the sea?—No; you may go north without that.

5989. But that would not embrace the whole of the cotton of India?—It is impossible to take a canal from any one seaport to every part of India.

5990. How would you manage from Bombay?—That is worse situated than any other part of India; there would be great difficulty in going down the ghaut. Any way it would be expensive, but the canal could better expense than any other work.

5991. *Mr. Villiers.*] You have spoken of the present cost of Indian cotton delivered at Bombay, and I think you said you had some details?—Yes; land rent per acre, 3 *s.*; water rent, 2 *s.*; present cost of cultivation doubled, 16 *s.*; packing and carrying to a seaport, 4 *s.*; 10 loads of manure, 10 *s.*; and ginning, 13 *s.* 6 *d.*, making in all, 2 *l.* 8 *s.* 6 *d.*; then the value of 400 lbs. of cotton at 6 *d.*, 10 *l.*; and six hundredweight of seed at 3 *s.*, 18 *s.*; making in all, 10 *l.* 18 *s.*

5992. *Mr. Gregson.*] You spoke of 9 *l.* just now?—It would be 10 *l.* 18 *s.* altogether, and deducting the 2 *l.* 8 *s.* 6 *d.*, it would be 8 *l.* 9 *s.* 6 *d.* per acre; the value of it at the port would be 10 *l.* at the present price of cotton.

5993. Against 2 *l.* 8 *s.* 6 *d.* the cost?—Yes.

5994. *Mr. Willoughby.*] Where is the cotton to be grown?—The cotton plant is not fastidious about soil.

5995. In that calculation of yours, where would the cotton be grown?—I have already said that by canal you might convey a bale of cotton a thousand miles for less than 2 *s.*

5996. Do you think you could easily get other engineers to support your opinion?—Yes; I think that any engineer in Great George-street would support it.

5997. *Sir E. Perry.*] Is it not the universal impression in India that some soils are good for the growth of cotton, and that some are not?—Yes; that is a fact, but it is a fact also that it grows in almost every village in India.

5998. Is it not the staple product of the Deccan?—There is a great deal grown in the Deccan.

5999. *Mr. Villiers.*] You have no practical acquaintance with the growth of cotton yourself, have you?—I have watched the cultivation of it.

6000. *Chairman.*] Upon what ground do you say that irrigation is a necessary expedient for the successful growing of cotton?—Because irrigation increases the produce from 60 or 70 pounds to 400 pounds an acre.

6001. And is the staple greatly improved by it?—Yes.

6002. Could you convert it from a short into a long staple by irrigation?—Yes, irrigation never fails to do that.

6003. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Is there any plant that has produced the quantity you speak of, except a cultivated plant in a garden?—Dr. Wight, who paid great attention to cotton cultivation in Southern India, states that, on one occasion, he had 100 acres of noble looking plants, promising a crop of 1,000 pounds of seed cotton to the acre, but, in consequence of a sudden failure of moisture, thousands and tens of thousands of the bolls never opened. I have a letter here from Mr. George Vary, late superintendent of cotton experiments in the South Mahratta country, in which it is said, "The cotton plant as at present cultivated is an annual; the seed is sown towards the end of the monsoon, when the ground is full of moisture; the bush seldom exceeds three feet and a half in height, and 40 pounds per acre of cleaned cotton is considered a fair crop. After the cotton is collected the bushes are pulled up and burnt, as they all die during the hot weather

W. Balston, Esq.

22 June 1858.

from want of moisture. By irrigating cotton, you will be able to retain the same bushes for several years. I have seen a bush, nine years old, producing three crops yearly of fine cotton. You will therefore get two or three crops yearly instead of one, and instead of 40 pounds per acre you will get from 200 pounds to 300 pounds yearly; and the quality of irrigated cotton is 150 per cent. better than field-cultivated cotton, which is easily accounted for. In the non-irrigating system, the hot weather suddenly sets in, the bush, from the want of moisture, becomes suddenly dried up and stunted, and this renders the cotton short and crisp. The samples of cotton which I have seen grown in gardens, or where there was plenty of moisture, is as fine, long, and silky, as any in the world; and there is no doubt, if it can be produced in large quantities, it would be preferred to American or any other."

6004. You have never practically ascertained whether cotton would pay the expense of irrigation?—No, not in India. Sir John Lawrence reports a produce of 384 pounds of clean cotton to the acre, from irrigated land in the North-western Provinces, as stated by Dr. Royle.

6005. Mr. Willoughby.] Is not the cotton plant very much affected by the cold weather. Have you never seen (as I have) whole plains of cotton presenting the appearance of a fire having passed over them?—I think not, but I think that the plant would recover if it had suffered from anything of that kind.

6006. Chairman.] Do we not hear complaints constantly from America that the cotton crop has suffered from frost?—Yes.

6007. Mr. Villiers.] Do you know anything of the cotton in America?—Yes; it has been grown extensively in India.

6008. And do you know the price?—Yes.

6009. And the circumstances under which it has been brought into this market?—Yes.

6010. And have you considered the difficulty we should have in competing with cotton coming from America?—Yes.

6011. Do you suppose it would be possible for us ever to bring Indian cotton into competition with that grown in America?—I think that the first three or four large canals that were made in India would drive the American cotton entirely out of the market: forcing it out by two prices: that would arise simply from the cheapness of labour in India.

6012. Are there any irrigating canals in America?—None.

6013. Would there be any difficulty in collecting the cotton crop in India?—No, not much difficulty.

6014. The labour of collecting it is considerable, is it not?—The present cost of cultivation is only 8 s. an acre, and for crops more highly cultivated it would not exceed 16 s. for labour and seed.

6015. You think there would be no difficulty in getting a continuous supply of labour for the purpose?—None whatever. There is an unlimited supply of labour.

6016. Chairman.] Do you suppose that the low cost of production in India would influence prices at Liverpool without a much larger production in India than at present?—I do not suppose that. I believe that cotton quite equal to the average of American might be delivered at a seaport from any part of India at a cost of 1 ½ d. per pound. This low cost of production, however, would not much affect prices in Liverpool till Indian cotton is produced in sufficient quantity to displace the American. So long as the American, which costs 6 d. per pound at a seaport can be sold at Liverpool at a profit, so long will the Indian cotton sell at a proportionate price, whatever the cost of production might be. To reduce prices in Liverpool 2,000,000 bales in excess of the present supply are wanted from India, or will be in a few years. To produce this quantity by the present method of cultivation would require an extra 42,000,000 of acres of land, allowing a crop of cotton from it once in three years, and an extra 4,000,000 or 5,000,000 of labourers. With this extra quantity of land and labour, 2,000,000 of bales might be produced; but the quality, as regards staple, would not be improved, and the cost of production would remain the same as at present, except only to the limited extent to which the cost of carriage may be hereafter reduced by the construction of roads or railroads.

6017. Mr. Gregson.] Is this your opinion?—Yes.

6018. Are you speaking there of a special locality, or are you speaking generally?—I am speaking of all India. I think that the mode of obtaining a large supply

supply of cotton from India would be to encourage irrigation in preference to making railways, or constructing other works.

6019. *Chairman.*] Does not a low price for cotton in England necessarily enable the English manufacturer to compete more successfully with the native manufacturer?—The lower the price of raw material at home, the greater the power of the machinery of Lancashire to compete with the manufacturers of Asia. To the Indian cultivator, who is also a manufacturer, the price of cotton is a penny per pound without reference to its value in England, and the cost of spinning it into 20s. twist 10d. per lb., making it a total cost of 11d. per lb. for the yarn; the cost of producing the same yarn in Lancashire would be 5½d. for the cotton, and 1½d. for spinning; together 7d., giving the manufacturers a margin of 4d. per lb. to cover the cost of export. If cotton could be had at 3d. per lb. in Lancashire, the cost of the yarn would be reduced to 4½d., giving a margin of 6½ per lb., which would enable the English manufacturer to compete with the Eastern manufacturer to a much greater extent than at present. Although the cultivators of India will continue to manufacture their own clothes so long as they have nothing else to do for a great part of the year, yet there are 60 millions of people in India, besides foreigners, who buy manufactured goods where they can buy them cheapest.

*W. Balston, Esq.*

22 June 1858.

*Jovis, 24<sup>o</sup> die Junii, 1858.*

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Campbell.  
Mr. Gregson.  
Mr. Kinnaird.  
Mr. Lowe.  
Mr. Mangles.  
Sir Erskine Perry.

M. Danby Seymour.  
Mr. William Vansittart.  
Mr. Villiers.  
Mr. Willoughby.  
Mr. De Vere.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

*John Warden, Esq., called in; and Examined.*

6020. *Chairman.*] HOW long were you in India?—I was upwards of 33 years in the service, including absence.

*J. Warden, Esq.*

6021. When did you leave India?—In September 1854.

24 June 1858.

6022. In what parts of India have you been?—I was employed in the provinces south of Bombay. In the territories of the Peshwah, called the Deccan, and the Southern Mahratta country, which stretches down to the Toongbuddra river.

6023. Are these all the parts of India in which you have been?—I have been from the Taptee down to the Toongbuddra, the southern point of the Bombay Presidency; during the greatest part of my service, I resided in the Deccan.

6024. In what capacity were you in India?—When I left India I was senior Member of the Council, Chief Judge of the Sudder Court, and President of the Board of Education, in which last capacity I had the honour of succeeding an honourable and learned Member of this Committee.

6025. Previously to that, what capacity did you fill?—When I first went to India, I was employed for five or six years under the Commissioner in the Deccan; which appointment was similar to that of Sir John Lawrence in the Punjab; on the abolition of the Commission I was transferred to the secretary's office at Bombay, and travelled with Mr. Elphinstone through the Deccan.

6026. The commissionership in the Deccan was abolished long ago, was it not?—Yes; Mr. Chaplin was the last, and Mr. Elphinstone was the first. I was for some time employed in the South Mahratta country as an assistant to Mr. Thackeray, of the Madras Civil Service, who was called principal collector and political agent, in which capacity he had the whole administration of the country under him; he was one of the most distinguished members of the Madras Civil Service.

0.54.

I 4

6027. Have



J. Warden, Esq.  
 -----  
 24 June 1858.

6027. Have you ever turned your attention to the obstacles which exist with reference to the settlement of Europeans in that part of India in which you have been?—I have.

6028. What is your opinion as to the climate of Bombay?—In those parts in which I have been employed, I should say that the climate is sufficiently good for Europeans to colonise; that is, for overseers, capitalists, and bailiffs; of course, for manual labour, it is out of the question for two reasons; first, the climate is not such as to admit of Englishmen performing labour; and secondly, the wages of labour are about fourfold less than they are in this country.

6029. When you speak of residence, you mean, of course, residence for a term of years; you do not contemplate the continuance of the race of Europeans in that part of the country?—I should imagine that the race of Europeans could be continued if the children were brought up on the hills, in which there would be no difficulty.

6030. On what hills?—In the Deccan there are some hills called Mahableshwur on the Western Ghauts; in one part of them you can reside all the year round, but in the other part you cannot. The monsoon is so heavy there that no Europeans could live there for three months; but leaving the immediate edge of the hills, there is a climate where Europeans could live all the year round.

6031. Is that on the eastern side?—Yes; the monsoon being broken by the Western Ghauts.

6032. Can you state what is the difference of the fall of rain on each side?—Yes.

6033. Are you clearly of opinion that Europeans could reside to the eastward of those hills?—Yes.

6034. Do you think that a medical man would confirm that opinion?—Yes; I believe that the subject has been tested by medical men at Bombay.

6035. Have you ever noticed the state of health of our soldiers who have been located in that part of India?—I passed a great many years at Poonah, where there is a large military cantonment of cavalry and foot, and I should say that the soldiers look as healthy there as they do at a review in Hyde Park; I could see no difference; they appeared to be remarkably healthy, and the exposure to the sun did not seem to have done them any harm.

6036. Those soldiers, I presume, had resided in the healthy district?—Yes; I am speaking entirely with reference to that part of India which is very healthy; the soldiers' wives do not look so healthy as the soldiers themselves, but that is partly accounted for by the miserable huts that the women have to live in. I think that accounts for the unhealthy appearance of the women and children.

6037. Do you think it practicable to have depôts for the soldiers and asylums for their children on the more healthy parts of the Mahableshwur Hills?—I should think so.

6038. Are you of opinion, that in that situation the soldiers could be safely stationed, and their children brought up?—Yes; Sir John Malcolm originally intended it as a sanatorium for European Troops, and the first year he was there some invalid European soldiers were sent up; they got better while they were there, but the approach of the monsoon obliged him to send them back to the plain, and it was found that their improvement was not permanent; the idea was soon given up, and it was not until some years afterwards that was observed.

6039. Sir Erskine Perry.] Have you not heard of there being a fall of rain to the eastward there of something like 280 inches in the course of four months?—Yes; and I may mention as an example of the extent of damp, that if you wash your clothes there, you must send them down to the plain to be dried; there are in the Deccan, hill-forts which are nearly as salubrious as the Mahableshwur Hills, and nearly as cool.

6040. Are they subject to the same degree of damp?—No, they are not.

6041. Those are more in the interior, are they not?—Yes.

6042. Chairman.] Has any inquiry been made by the Government as to the sanatoria of Bombay, and as to what places could with advantage be made stations for the military, and where there could be asylums established for the education of the children of soldiers?—I do not know that the Government ever turned their attention particularly to the education of the children of soldiers on the hills.

6043. But



6043. But have inquiries been made as to situations suitable for those purposes?—I imagine that the inquiries were made with reference to the soldiers, and not with reference to their children.

6044. Have inquiries been made as to what places are healthy and suitable as depôts for soldiers?—Yes; in the north of Guzerat there is a place called Aboo, which is a well-known place; then between Poonah and Bombay there is a hill called Materan, to the foot of which the railway goes, and the electric telegraph is carried to the top of it.

6045. Is it not the fact that recently more of these sanatoria have been discovered than were known formerly?—Yes.

6046. And are they gradually exploring and finding out the most healthy spots for the purpose of European residence?—Yes; when I went to India, the Mahableshwur Hills were almost unknown.

6047. Can you give the Committee any idea of the cost of labour in that part to the European capitalist?—You may get an agricultural labourer for about four rupees or eight shillings a month.

6048. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Or less than that perhaps?—Yes.

6049. *Chairman.*] On what security do you consider the English power rests in India?—I think that our security in India rests, on what has been called the government of opinion, which the Duke of Wellington on one occasion defined as the opinion of our power and our justice; that is truly what is meant by the government of opinion in India, on which our empire rests.

6050. With regard to our power; has that opinion been shaken in India, do you imagine?—Yes; I think that it was first shaken after the Affghan disasters, when the natives for the first time discovered that they could demolish a European regiment, and thrust back an army as they, in fact, did. The opinion of our justice, I think, was at its height when I went to India, and when Lord Hastings was Governor-general, with Lord Metcalfe as his chief secretary. There was Sir John Malcolm there, the greatest friend the natives ever had, who was watching their rights and usages in the centre of India; there was Sir Thomas Mouro, at Madras; and there was Mr. Elphinstone, at Bombay. I consider that with such functionaries as those at the head of the Presidencies, there never was any fear of our being unjust or ungenerous to the natives.

6051. Do you think that the natives now have not that high opinion of our justice that they formerly had?—When I speak of justice, I would combine it with generosity. I think that during the last 15 years their opinion of our generosity towards them has very much diminished. I think that the measures which have been taken by the Government with respect to them have shaken their faith very much in the generosity of the British Government.

6052. What is the system of law that is in force in Bombay; what is the basis of our law there?—The Mofussul territories are administered under what is called the Elphinstone Code, which is a code formed by a committee of gentlemen during Mr. Elphinstone's administration, and which was revised word for word by himself; I have sat by his side as he has been revising these regulations. That code was extremely simple and clear, and answered all practical purposes, but it was latterly encumbered with a number of supplementary regulations which deformed its beauty.

6053. It was based on regulations?—All the great principles of it were based, I imagine, on the principles which prevail in this country.

6054. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] And they were also based, were they not, on the regulations existing in Bengal?—They may have been so; but I am not aware of the fact.

6055. *Chairman.*] On what law, does the judge rest the decision of cases?—I have here a section of the regulations in which that is mentioned, and if I may be permitted to do so, I will read it; it is the 26th section of the fourth Regulation of 1827: "The rule to be observed in the trial of suits shall be Acts of Parliament and regulations of Government applicable to the case; in the absence of such acts and regulations, the usage of the country in which the suit arose; if none such appears, the law of the defendant, and in the absence of specific law and usages, justice, equity, and good conscience alone."

6056. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Do you know that that corresponds with a similar regulation at Calcutta?—I do not.

6057. *Chairman.*] I believe you were formerly connected with what may be called the Enum Commission in that part of the country?—Having been

J. Warden, Esq.  
24 June 1858.

employed under the commissioner in the Deccan, in the original settlement of the country, I became more or less aware of the principles on which the settlement of the country was originally made, and I have observed some changes that have taken place since that time; when Mr. Elphinstone took charge of the administration of the country, he issued a proclamation to the people, declaring the principles on which the country would be settled.

6058. In what year was that?—In February 1818, I think; I have not seen that proclamation for many years, but I believe it is before the House, and I think it promised that private rights should be treated with generosity.

6059. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] You know Mr. James Grant Duff's history of the Mahrattas do you not?—Yes.

6060. I will read a passage from that work, it is in page 488 of the third volume: "The progress of the settlement went forward as rapidly as the conquest. After the first instructions were in train, the next object was to obtain full information respecting individuals, that their claims to consideration might be fully understood. Inquiries were also circulated by the commissioner to his agents, and by them to their subordinate agents, on the usages and laws of the country, in which all the intelligent part of the community were called upon for their opinions. A mass of valuable information was thus speedily collected; and, from the judicious nature of the queries, so far from alarming the inhabitants, an inconvenience to which such interrogatories are particularly liable in India, these, on the contrary, being committed to men who knew the natives, tended to gain their confidence, and were in this respect useful to the new government. To keep down insurrection; to settle claims and rewards consequent upon such a revolution; to make some provision for all who suffered; and to better the condition of those whom the voice of the community pointed out as fit objects of bounty, were a part of the duties which devolved upon the Commissioner." Is that an accurate account of that proclamation?—Yes; I was one of those employed in putting those queries to the natives, and in getting the information which was afterwards digested by a gentleman in the Civil Service of the name of Steele, and published under the authority of Government. I am sorry to say, that it has no more dignified appellation in the country than "Steele's Book;" but it is a most useful work.

6061. *Chairman*.] Proceed, if you please, with what you consider to be the policy or impolicy of the Enam Commission?—I think that the Enam Commission has not attracted all the notice that it should have done in this country.

6062. Can you assign any obstacle to European settlement connected with the Enam Commission?—I go back to the time when Mr. Elphinstone completed the settlement of the country. If I had wished at that time to carry my capital to India for the purpose of growing cotton, and superintending its cultivation by the natives, and cleaning and exporting it, and so on, what I should have done, with my present knowledge of the country, would have been to have sought out a person who had an enam village; because I know that an enamdar, in that part of India, is a person who may be considered to have a proprietary right in the land. I should have gone to him and asked him to mortgage his village to me, or as much of it as I wanted; that would have given me a much better title than I could so obtain in England, because in India a son is responsible for his father's debts. That would have given me the village, if not in perpetuity, at all events, until he was able to pay the money I had advanced to him. The title-deeds of an enamdar are much more copious than any title-deeds in this country; they give a man the land, the trees, the water, the treasure on the surface, and the treasure below; in fact, language is exhausted in its attempt to convey to him the proprietary right in the soil; at this time there was no fear that these Enamdars would be treated otherwise than with generosity; it is true that there was a regulation by which they were unable to sue the Company for enams in the courts of justice, but Mr. Elphinstone was at the helm, and as long as he was there they were safe; as far as I remember, the rule was, that any man who had *official* possession of an enam, that is, whose enam was found recorded in the Peshwah's records, and also *actual* possession, got his enam confirmed to him; if on the other hand it was found that he had not *official* or *actual* possession, then his enam was taken away from him; this was the state of affairs at that time; some time afterwards it was discovered that 10 or 12 villages which, according to the Peshwah's records, should have been resumed, had not been so resumed; according to the records they were in a state

state of resumption when we took the country; I am speaking now altogether from memory; it was discovered that a memorandum which had been sent from the Commissioner's office to resume these lands had never been carried into effect; I received a letter upon the subject from a gentleman employed in the survey there, and these villages were, I believe, taken possession of by the British Government, and I consider rightly and justly so; this, as I believe, was the foundation of the Enam Commission; but the Enam Commission went a great deal further; it disturbed Mr. Elphinstone's settlement, and not only so, but it deprived the Peshwah's subjects of their rights in respect to their lands, which the subjects of other parts of the Bombay Presidency had; I do not think that the Enam Commission, as I have said before, has received all the attention that it ought to have received in this country as an obstacle to colonization; it was, I believe, first mentioned in that very remarkable speech of Mr. Disraeli's, last session, a speech in which, so far as I know, he hit all the blots of the Bombay administration. I do not speak of other parts of India. It was also mentioned by Mr. Layard, in his speech at St. James's Hall, and an honourable Member of this Committee, the Member for Devonport, moved last Session for some returns with respect to it, of which I obtained a copy, and that led to my putting together some notes for my own satisfaction, and for the information of those who took an interest in the subject.

*J. Warden, Esq.*

24 June 1858.

6063. If you were going as a British settler to undertake the cultivation of cotton in the Peshwah's dominions, of which you speak, what sort of estate would you try to get?—I should seek enam land.

6064. Would you find any obstruction, as a British settler, to having the proprietorship of that enam land?—With my knowledge of the Enam Commission, I should.

● 6065. *Mr. Willoughby.*] Does not the Enam Commission confirm as well as resume titles?—Yes, it does; as I have stated, having seen a copy of the return which Sir Erskine Perry obtained from the House, I wrote some notes for the benefit of those who felt interested in the matter, showing how I think the Enam Commission bears upon the landowners, and would, therefore, form an obstruction to colonization by Europeans, and with the permission of the Committee, I will read these notes.

6066. *Chairman.*] Be so kind as to do so?—The alienated land in Western India is, for the most part, situated in that country which formed a portion of the kingdom of the Peshwah, whose adopted son, Nana Sahib, has acquired such notoriety. The Peshwah abdicated in favour of the British Government in A. D. 1818, when Mr. Elphinstone issued a proclamation promising an equitable adjustment of private claims. For nine years afterwards the country was administered by a Commissioner, as Scinde and the Punjaub have since been; in 1826, this provisional form of government ceased; and that form generally prevailing in the provinces of the British Government was substituted; some modifications of the general system were however made, the most important of which, as affecting the rights of the people, was that provision of the Regulations by which it was enacted, that claims against the Government on account of enams should not be cognisable by the courts of justice. By this enactment, those who had been the Peshwah's subjects were deprived of the privilege enjoyed by other British subjects of suing the Government for the recovery of enams; first, before the revenue authorities, with special appeals to the Sudder Court, and to Her Majesty in Council; it being provided that the revenue authorities should conduct the inquiry in the same way, and under the same rules as the general regulations prescribe for the trial of civil suits in the Zillah Court.

6067. Under what authority was that law passed?—It is contained in the 42d section of the 17th Regulation of 1827; Regulation 6 of 1830, and Regulation 6 of 1833.

6068. Then the original law was passed under the administration of Mr. Elphinstone?—Yes, it was. Under the Regulations cited, a title to an enam is tested in the courts as follows: Enjoyment for 30 years is a sufficient title to exemption from the payment of public revenue, and such enjoyment, for 12 years only, antecedent to the date when the territory in which the land is situated came into the possession of the British Government, is equivalent to enjoyment for 30 years. As already observed, the Peshwah's subjects were excluded from the courts of justice administering this law for the adjustment of questions of

J. Warren, Esq.

24 June 1858.

title to land, and however strong a claim on the Government a man may have considered he possessed, he had no means of enforcing it; this was of less importance so long as Mr. Mountstuart Elphinstone governed Western India, because he dealt generously by all claimants, and was intimately acquainted with the history and people of the Deccan; but that this exclusion was more or less a hardship is shown by the case against the East India Company for the recovery of the village of Rawluj, situated without the Deccan, where the courts of justice were open to claimants to enams, in which the claimant obtained a final judgment in his favour before Her Majesty in Council. It was to have been expected that the East India Company, when they did proceed to the adjudication of titles to land in the Deccan, would have done so before the lapse of time had established prescriptive titles, and that they would have granted to the people of that country the same advantages which the regulations had secured to other British subjects. But they did not take any steps in the matter till A.D. 1852, thirty-five years after the abdication of the Peshwah, and when many prescriptive titles had been established under the regulations by the efflux of time alone; and when they did act, they passed a law of a most rigid and unjust character, excluding the Peshwah's former subjects from the advantages possessed by other British subjects. Instead of simply extending to the Deccan the laws in force elsewhere, they re-enacted the provisions of a rescinded law, (rescinded because "found inconvenient in practice,") by which sixty instead of thirty years' enjoyment was required to constitute a prescriptive title, and added the still more stringent clause, that these sixty years must be sixty years before the introduction of the British Government, and consequently ninety-five years before the institution of the suit.

6069. Do you mean, that a British settler, in purchasing land of the character you describe, would have to derive from the person who sold it to him a 95 years' title?—Certainly he would; and, further, a new limitation to prescription was introduced, declaring prescription not to arise from the efflux of time only, but dependent likewise on what should appear in the bills of mortality; and females were altogether deprived of their inheritance.

6070. Native females had antecedently a right to succession, had they not?—By the native usages they had.

6071. Mr. Mangles.] Are you confident about that?—I am; how otherwise could it come to pass that you see a female patell in a village? The section enacts that land uninterruptedly held, exempt from assessment for 60 years before the introduction of the British Government, and then in the authorised possession of a grandson, in male descent of the original grantee, shall continue to be held so long as there shall be in existence any male heir tracing his lineage through males only. The next section limits possession to "one succession further" only, even if such possession existed 40 years before the British accession; but even that limited possession is encumbered by the provision that there shall have been in the interval a death between the original grantee and the possessor; and females are again excluded from inheritance. It will be remembered that 12 instead of 60 years' possession before the British accession is all that is required in other parts of Western India to constitute prescriptive title.

6072. You speak of possession here; the enamdar is not ousted; he is only obliged to pay revenue; is not that so?—Yes.

6073. But you speak of possession; he is not ousted?—I suppose he may be allowed to continue to hold his village as a common landholder.

6074. Sir Erskine Perry.] As a ryot, in fact?—Yes; the only liberal provisions in this Act XI. of 1852, are to be found in sections 7 and 8 of Schedule B, in favour of mosques, idolatrous temples, Mahomedan priests, and Hindoo astrologers, which are followed by a miserable compensation to the widows of those deprived of their inheritance under the operation of this Act. Then when we turn to the procedure of this Enam Commission, we find the *onus probandi* thrown on the defendant, the enamdar who is in possession; and we miss the wholesome restraint of the provision of the regulations, that "inquiry shall be conducted in the same way, and under the same rules as the general regulations prescribe for the trial of civil suits;" and the specimens of trials given in the return show how advantage was taken of this immunity to deprive men of their landed estates by summary process. Although the unfortunate landowner may have appeared before the Assistant Enam Commissioner on the original trial, the appeal to the Enam Commissioner

Commissioner is probably disposed of in the enamdar's absence, and most certainly the "final" appeal before the Governor in Council is done in a corner, and not only is the appellant excluded from the right to appeal to Her Majesty in Council, but "in all matters not specifically provided for" in the Act, the Government, a party to the suit, is to "instruct" the Court; "no order or decision of the Government is to be questioned in any court of law;" and to crown the whole, "subsequently to the passing of Act XI. of 1852, particular cases are no longer reported to the Court of Directors."

6075. Mr. Willoughby.] Do you mean that the proceedings of the Enam Commission are not reported to the Court?—Yes; I quote from page 7 of the Return. When we look, lastly, to the persons to whom these absolute powers of disposing of questions of title to land are entrusted, we find them to be, not the judges of Her Majesty's Supreme Court, nor the judges of the Sudder Court, nor any judicial officer whatever, but young gentlemen of the Civil Service, and captains and subalterns, taken from their regiments principally on account of their knowledge of the Malratta language, and, at this moment, the head of the Enam Commission is a captain of Native Infantry. As if it were not sufficiently irritating to a people to be subjected to the injustice and partiality of the Act I have sketched, the snail's pace at which these enam courts move renders their operation the slowest mode of moral torture that could be applied to a nation on a subject the dearest to their pride and to their hearts, viz., the position and comfort of the widows and children they leave behind them. To the year 1856, out of one hundred and eight thousand cases on the files instituted against 100,000 landowners of Western India, seven thousand only have been disposed of, and of the most important cases, namely, claims to 1,200 villages, only 245 had been disposed of, of which the immediate profit to the East India Company is said to be (in round numbers) 43,000 *l.* a year, with a prospective profit of 15,000 *l.* per annum. After what has been said, it will not surprise any one to hear that, on a proposal to extend this Enam Commission Act from the patient and submissive inhabitants of the Deccan, to the more warlike and independent people of Guzerat, the officer conducting the survey in this province declared his opinion that the measure would produce a rebellion; and although the English public has nearly made up its mind as to what did produce a rebellion at last, it may not be irrelevant to strengthen that impression by the remark that, in the Bombay Presidency, the rebellion first broke out in the southern Malratta country, where the Enam Commission first appeared and carried on its proceedings most vigorously for nine years, namely, from 1843 to 1852, even without the sanction of an Act of the Indian legislature. It has been said in defence of this Enam Commission, that one third of all the land in Western India has been found to be alienated, and that fraudulent titles exist. But the quantity of land alienated does not affect the question as to the principles of adjudication to be applied to the titles under which the land is held; and the stronger the case which the East India Company has against the enamdars on account of fraud, the more inexcusable it is that they should have shrunk from meeting their defendants in the ordinary courts of law; their having departed from that principle of justice by which the *onus probandi* in such cases is thrown on him who seeks to oust another; their having altered the law of prescription in their own favour, and their having constituted a court of their own for the hearing of their own claims, to which court they, a party to the suit, have the power of issuing instructions, which instructions are not to be questioned in any court of law. If the East India Company had carried their claims into the adawluts, and submitted them to the test of the general laws, nothing could have been said. It has been urged again, that the natives of India have no idea of what we call "fee simple." True it is, that an Indian monarch will resume to-day that which he granted on hereditary tenure yesterday; but such a measure only follows on crime, or at the least on some circumstance by which the enamdar has lost his sovereign's favour, and when a native of India wishes to convey to you that he has a proprietary right in anything, he says, "this is my enam;" and he has a right to consider an enam his own property, for in the title-deeds to an enam, language is exhausted in order to express that all proprietary right is thereby transferred from the Government to the enamdar; and if, under the Peshwah's government, he found himself childless in his old age, he had only to ask permission to adopt a son to succeed him, which permission, on the pay-

J. Warden, Esq

24 June 1858.

J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1858.

ment of the usual nazur or relief, was granted, even after the death of an enamdar, to his widow. This last privilege of succession to an adopted son has been taken away, in breach of a promise made by Mr. Elphinstone. As these enams are numerous, and some of them very small, the iron rule of the Enam Commission spreads alarm throughout the country, alienates from the Government the good will of its subjects, and carries dismay, distrust, and hatred into every cottage. It only remains to say that, as the operation of the Enam Commission in Western India involves a violation of public faith, and a rigorous and partial administration of the laws, this commission should be revoked. Act XI. of A.D. 1852 should be rescinded; the young gentlemen who have been constituted judges of questions of title to land should be remanded to their regiments; and all the decrees passed under authority of Act XI. of A.D. 1852, declared open to appeal in *forma pauperis*, to the Sudder Court, and finally, to Her Majesty in Council.

6076. Did you ever know an English enamdar?—Never.

6077. Do you think that the existing difficulties of proving titles are obstructions to the creation of English enamdars?—Certainly; and I think that no person would take a mortgage of an enamdar if he knew that he would be liable to have a young gentleman come into his village and call upon him to prove his title.

6078. In the course of your experience, have you ever had an opportunity of considering the relative advantages of the administration of justice in the Queen's courts and in the Mofussil courts?—I have. I was for seven years the judge of a mofussil court; I was for six years the senior magistrate of police at Bombay, in which capacity I saw justice administered through the medium of the English language; and I was for six years a judge of the Sudder Court. I had also an opportunity of testing the acquirements of gentlemen in the native languages; I was for several years president of the committee for examining gentlemen in native languages; and I therefore have had opportunities of forming an opinion upon this point.

6079. Do you think that the mode of administering justice in the supreme courts has been gradually acquiring the confidence not only of Europeans, but also of the natives?—I do.

6080. Do you think that confidence in the Supreme Courts, in preference to the Mofussil Courts, is gaining ground, or do you think that the Mofussil Courts are gaining ground on the Supreme Courts?—Her Majesty's Supreme Court was established in India under the greatest possible disadvantages. The natives were alarmed at its forms, its processes and its mode of procedure altogether; but I believe that at this moment they would rather part with any institution in India than with Her Majesty's Supreme Court; and that feeling is to be accounted for in my judgment by the admirable manner in which Her Majesty's judges perform their duties.

6081-2. Do you trace that to a knowledge of those great principles of jurisprudence which are independent of every country, and every language, and which even a barbarous nation is able to judge of in the long run?—Of course, the education of these gentlemen is of immense importance; but I think the great advantage is, that the suitor is always convinced that a knowledge of his case in all its bearings is brought home to the understanding of the judge, which is not the case in the mofussil courts, and for this reason; it is a very common thing to talk of a person being acquainted with "the" native language; but in the western part of India there are four or five native languages. There is the Hindostanee, which is the political and colloquial language; the Mahratta, the Guzeratee, the Scindee, the Canarese, and a little Tellingee in the South Mahratta countries: in some parts of the country so abruptly does one language cease and another begin, that I have seen the line between them marked on the map like the course of a river, and I have myself, between the rivers Kisna and Bheema, left a village in which Mahratta was spoken; and, after riding two miles only, reached a village in which Canarese was spoken, the two languages being as different as Greek and English. It is hopeless to expect that Englishmen should become, as a rule, sufficiently conversant with those four languages to administer justice in all; and yet, as judicial officers are liable to be transferred from the Deccan to Guzerat, or the Southern Mahratta country, or Scinde, it is requisite, under the system of administering justice in each country in its own vernacular, that they should be quite familiar with all.

6083. Mr.

6083. Mr. Willoughby.] Is it not the fact that gentlemen are selected for those provinces in the language spoken in which they have passed an examination, and with which language they are familiar?—All things being equal, they would probably be so; again, Englishmen as a rule are not quick in acquiring foreign languages, while the natives of India are remarkably so. When I first went to India, I was stationed at Dharwar, on the frontier between the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, and whenever I went to the catcherry, I was liable to have persons appear before me speaking, one Canarese, a second Mahrattah, and a third Tellingee. This difficulty was readily overcome by the native officials, who as they read either of these languages turned it so rapidly into Hindostanee, that it was difficult to believe this last language was not before them. But even if we had but one Indian language to master, I should still advocate the administering justice in the language of the judge. When a case is conveyed through a foreign language, the parties are never satisfied that the merits have been carried home to the understanding of the judge, nor in point of fact are they always so; the manner of the reader, even his tone of voice, may either add to or subtract from the real import of the paper read, and it is essential that the judge should not only know the native language as found in books, but should be able to understand, and correctly appreciate the dialects of the peasantry which every one knows is sometimes difficult when the language professedly spoken is one's own; how much more so when we hear the dialects of a foreign language? In Her Majesty's Supreme Court, where justice is administered in English, the business is admirably done. There are attached to that court English and native interpreters in each language, the latter watched by the former, is for the most part employed, but the instant a difficulty arises, the Englishman, who has a critical knowledge of the language of the witness, steps in and satisfies the mind of the judge as to the correct interpretation of the expressions used; the documentary evidence is translated and laid before the judge, in English; and the result is, that the suitors are always satisfied that their cases are understood by the court, and the natives have the utmost confidence in Her Majesty's Supreme Court; indeed, although nothing could have been more distasteful to them than this court on its first introduction into India, there is no institution with which they would not sooner part than with Her Majesty's Supreme Court. Their opinion of the Sudder Court is the very opposite; it is considered as "unstable as water," and this, because (receiving, as it does, appeals from all parts of the country) justice is there every day administered to persons speaking three or four different languages (all foreign to the judges) without the intervention of English. Lastly, there is this general objection to the administration of justice in a language that is foreign to the judge—and this one remark applies to the whole of India—that every person speaking a foreign language is always more or less ridiculous; I have heard Englishmen in high places in India addressing themselves to a native crowd in such Hindostanee as could not but disturb the gravity of any one acquainted with the rudiments only of the language. I am aware that the change must be gradually made; I think it should be introduced immediately into the Sudder Court, where a knowledge of three or four languages is requisite, and where much of the pleading is already in the English language; thence it should be extended to the Sessions Courts, and a class of interpreters added to the colleges established for the education of the natives. I would not be misunderstood. While I advocate the use of English in the courts of justice, I would still insist upon every civil officer becoming thoroughly acquainted with the prevailing native language of the Presidency to which he belongs; this at Bombay should be Mahrattah. But the test should be very much higher than it is at present. For some years, I was President of the Committee for the examination of officers, civil and military, in the native languages, and therefore I know that the test is wholly insufficient to enable Englishmen to hold familiar conversation on all subjects with natives; and more than once I received requests from commanding officers of regiments not to pass interpreters on so low a test as we did, and I suggested to the secretary of the committee, who was himself a scholar and a linguist, that as an officer, from the moment he is declared to have passed an interpreter's examination, is bound to act as such, even in cases of life and death before courts martial, no one should be declared an interpreter who had not as full a knowledge of the native language as an interpreter of Her Majesty's Supreme Court. His answer was, "You can never get this." I would, however, insist on a second examination, after a civil servant has been

*J. Warden, Esq.*

24 June 1858.



J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1858.

five years in India, in which it should be required that he should exhibit a critical idiomatic knowledge of the language, enabling him to converse freely with the natives, and become acquainted with their habits, feelings, and manner of thought.

6084. *Chairman.*] I gather from your evidence that, in your opinion, there is an increasing confidence on the part of natives as well as on the part of Europeans in the Supreme Court?—Yes.

6085. And are you of opinion that the introduction of the English language would tend to the better administration of justice, inasmuch as the mind of the judge would then be informed through the medium of his own language?—Yes.

6086. You would be in favour, probably, of a gradual introduction of the English language, and not such a sudden introduction of it as might be considered a dangerous innovation?—Yes, a net-work of railways is essential for India; but if we were to consider the number of years that it would take to enable us to get it, we should be deterred from commencing so great a work; it must be done by degrees. I would, in the first instance, introduce the English language into the Sudder Courts, then to the Sessions Courts, and to the Magistrates' Courts; it should be, of course, a very gradual proceeding.

6087. But you would, at the same time, take care to have the judges sufficiently well instructed also in the native languages?—Yes; there is a class of gentlemen at Bombay who appear to me to be exactly such persons as are wanted for judges. I think that the gentlemen who practice at the bar of Her Majesty's Supreme Court, and who know the language of the country, are the most fit persons to sit on the bench in India; it was usual for them to plead at the bar of the Sudder Court. I remember that by one of the Acts introducing this change, if one of the opposite party objected to a suit being conducted in English, the barrister must either speak Hindostanee, or hold his tongue. On one occasion a rakeel got up and moved the court that a barrister, who was speaking, should speak Hindostanee. As it is honourable to him, there is no reason why I should not mention his name; it was Mr. Dickenson, of the Bombay bar. I said, "Mr. Dickenson, I am very sorry to say you must stop, unless you can go on with your speech in Hindostanee." He said, "Very well, so I will;" and he then finished his speech in Hindostanee, and did it extremely well. Now, I do not speak of my brother judges; but I certainly think that that gentleman was more fit to sit in my place than I was myself; because he had had a legal education, and because in that country the suitors do not have an attorney interposed between them and the barrister. It is not an unusual thing for a party in a suit himself to go to a barrister; the barrister becomes acquainted with him, and gets into his confidence, and by those means he learns the habits, the manners, the thoughts, and the usages of the natives; he also knows their language, and having had a legal education he is in every way fit to become a judge.

6088. Do you think that a previous knowledge of the principles of law is desirable for a judge?—Certainly, I do; every day of my life I have felt the want of a legal education.

6089. Do think that the civil servants who administer justice for the Company, have a sufficient knowledge of law to enable them to do so efficiently?—We struggle hard and do our best, but I think we are very far inferior as judges to gentlemen who have had a legal education.

6090. Do you think that the civil servants of the Company, who administer justice, have such a thorough knowledge of the native languages as is requisite to make them adequate administrators of justice in India?—No; I do not think it is possible for them to have an adequate knowledge of so many languages.

6091. Supposing you are in a court where the native language only is used, do you think it desirable that even the judge of such court, himself using the native language, should still have had a previous education in the principles of jurisprudence and of law?—I do.

6092. *Mr. Willoughby.*] When you say there is no intervention between a client and a barrister, do you mean that to apply to the Supreme Court of Bombay?—To the best of my knowledge a barrister in India will sometimes see a client without the intervention of an attorney, but I do not allude to open proceedings in court.

6093. *Chairman.*] I gather from what you have stated, that you do not think sufficient consideration has been given to the administration of justice in that part of India, in which you have been?—I think there has been every possible desire to administer justice well.

6094. Has



6094. Has the administration of justice been in your opinion the paramount consideration, or has it been subordinate to other considerations?—I think the misfortune on the Bombay side of India is that the magistrates are also collectors. I believe they are not so in Bengal; the consequence of that is, that magisterial business is always considered a secondary matter; a person will attend to his magisterial business if he has no other business to do. I think it is important that a magistrate should be a magistrate and nothing else; in that respect I think there has been a great defect in the system.

6095. In point of fact, you think that the administration of justice should be the primary consideration?—Yes; I think that a person who fills a judicial office should not occupy any other.

6096. Do you think that proceedings now in that part of India are sufficiently simple and summary?—No, I do not.

6097. Do you think it desirable that a more simple and a cheaper course of proceedings should be introduced?—I do; in the year 1851 I made a circuit as Judicial Commissioner from Bombay through the Deccan and Khāndeish; and being impressed with the idea that the mode of proceeding under Regulation 4 of Bombay was burdensome to the natives in the way of costs, whenever I came to a mofussul court, I made the Moonsuff open his books, and from them I took at hazard different small cases; I said to him, "Show me a case of one rupee;" then he would turn to a case of one rupee, and when I came to see what the costs were, I found that they amounted probably to a rupee and a half; so that the costs amounted to 150 per cent. These facts were all stated by me officially on my return to Bombay; I think that for such cases as those to which I have referred, courts of request should be established; they would be cheaper; they could not well be dearer.

6098. Mr. *Campbell*.] That would affect Europeans as well as natives?—Yes; the cases are all mentioned in the report which I made as Judicial Commissioner to the Government in 1851, I think. It struck me as a great hardship at the time.

6099. Mr. *Villiers*.] Where is that report recorded?—At Bombay, I presume.

6100. *Chairman*.] Can you give us any information as to the state of roads in Bombay?—The circuit of which I have spoken was the last occasion on which I had an opportunity of testing the Bombay roads; that was at the period when roads are most required, during the monsoon; it was extremely rainy weather; and between Ahmednuggur and Malligaum I found for a very considerable distance no road at all. I think that will be found mentioned in the report. Ahmednuggur was the head quarters of the artillery, and Malligaum was a military station; and I observed then that if any outbreak occurred, in consequence of which it should be necessary to send a siege train of heavy artillery from Ahmednuggur to Malligaum, it could not be done.

6101. Can you give us any general opinion as to the state of the roads?—It is most important that we should have good roads in cotton ground: in fine weather the whole country may be made into a road. The ground crumbles and forms the finest road for a cart or for a gallop in the world; but the moment rains comes, the soil becomes like a sponge, and you cannot move. Then you sometimes find a road without a bridge. You do not want either a road or a bridge in fine weather; but roads without bridges are of no use.

6102. To what parts are you now referring?—To that part of the country which lies between Ahmednuggur and Dhooleea.

6103. What is the state of roads in Guzerat?—I do not know. I never was in Guzerat, but I believe there has been a great improvement there. I myself suggested that the villagers should make the road from Ahmednuggur towards Dhooleea, and that they should keep it in repair within their respective boundaries. I believe the Government adopted my suggestion, and that they have done it; but my predecessor having gone that road year by year, it was a matter of course with him to find a bad road, and he did not take any notice of it.

6104. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] With reference to your opinions as to English being the best language to be used in courts of justice presided over by Europeans, an objection to this effect has been made; that in the provinces there would be no audience capable of detecting a false transaction by the interpreter. That is an objection which has been made before the Committee. What is your opinion upon that subject?—According to the plan which has been suggested there

J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1858.

would be pleaders on each side watching the interpreters, who would be acquainted with both languages. I presume that education will be carried on to a great extent, and that both the pleaders would be watching the interpreter.

6105. You were President of the Board of Education at Bombay, were you not?—I was.

6106. In that institution, are there many young men brought up who would be available for offices, such as those of which you have spoken?—There are.

6107. Are those young men well acquainted with the English language?—Extremely well.

6108. Such young men, therefore, would form a very competent bar for the zillah courts of which you have spoken, would they not?—I think they would.

6109. Is it your opinion that the objection to which I have referred is one which has any validity in it?—I think there is no validity in it whatever.

6110. What is your opinion as to the power of the sheristadars over the majority of the judges in the Company's service?—There is a section of the Bombay regulations which makes it penal for a sheristadar to abuse his influence, which is a presumption that he has some influence, and my own opinion is that a sheristadar has more or less influence in all cases. On one occasion my own sheristadar in the political department at Poonah was tried for this very crime of misusing his influence. He had tried to work on one of the Sirdars, and to induce him to give him a large sum of money to use his influence with me to get a certain income settled on him out of his family property. The prosecutor described very well the means that a sheristadar had of influencing the judge. The prisoner on the other hand persisted that he was merely a reader, and that he had no influence at all. One of the first points therefore that I had to decide was, whether there was such influence as that which he was charged with having abused; and on that occasion I remember, I said on the bench that I thought every British officer in India was more under the influence of his immediate native subordinate than vanity would always admit. My having said that raised rather a storm against me. However, I never heard anybody but gentlemen in the civil service deny it. All military men with whom I have ever conversed have acknowledged and felt it; but many persons in the civil service have said they did not think it existed. For myself, however, I have no doubt of it.

6111. Where the Queen's system of justice is adopted, whether a judge is acute or stupid, he is, at all events, always known to be exercising his own judgment?—Yes.

6112. And it is known that he is not dependent upon his subordinate officer for his opinions?—Yes, not in the remotest degree.

6113. Do you not think it is to that knowledge that the appreciation of the Queen's system is to be attributed?—Yes; the people feel satisfied that the case is brought home to the judge, and that the judge gives an independent judgment. I do not wish to say a single word against the desire of the Company's judges to administer justice in the most fair and impartial manner; but the case does not come home to them in the same way as it does to the Queen's judges.

6114. Do not the Queen's judges and the Company's judges belong exactly to the same class of life, and are things not governed by exactly the same code of morality?—Yes.

6115. Therefore, the only advantage that a Queen's judge possesses over a Company's judge is, that the former has had a legal education?—Yes; they are both men of equally high principles of honour, morality, and justice.

6116. One does not hear the conduct of the Company's judges impugned, or of any other fault being found with them, except that they are liable to be misled by other people, who know the language; is not that so?—Yes.

6117. In point of fact, in India, there is no breath of suspicion attached to any of the Company's judges of anything like corruption or malversation?—No.

6118. But the objection which is made is, that they are ignorant of the principles of jurisprudence, and that they ought to have had a legal training?—Yes.

6119. It has also been stated that if English judges were to administer the law through the medium of their own language, it would be extremely distasteful to the natives; what is your opinion upon that subject?—From what I have seen at Bombay, I do not think so.

6120. Is there not at Bombay a population of six hundred thousand natives?—Yes.

6121. Those

J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1856.

6121. Those natives not having been born upon the spot but emigrating continually into Bombay?—Yes.

6122. If the introduction of the English language into the courts generally would be distasteful to the natives, do you think that that dissatisfaction would have been manifested in Bombay, where a perpetual stream of natives is coming in?—I should imagine that it would.

6123. It has also been objected that the expense of having interpreters in the Zillah Courts would be much greater than the expense of the present establishment of the Zillah judge; what is your opinion upon that subject; first of all tell me, if you please, what is the establishment of a Zillah judge in sheristadars?—A Mofussul judge has a sheristadar, who receives from 70 to a 100 rupees a month, and perhaps one deputy, who receives 50, and four or five men, who they call in the Deccan the karkoons, who have a graduated allowance, going down as low as 10 rupees a month.

6124. Do you think that two interpreters, one receiving eighty rupees a month, and the other fifty, would be a more costly establishment than the present one?—Under the system contemplated the sheristadars would disappear, and I do not think it would.

6125. Do you think that men such as I have described could be easily obtained from the educational establishments in India if salaries were offered such as those I have mentioned?—Certainly; particularly with the hope of advancement.

6126. I will now take you, if you please, to the Enam Commission. I gather from you that whether there have been frauds on Government or not, the error that has been committed has been extending the period of prescription to a very much longer time than is recognised in any other system of law?—Yes; that I think is a great objection.

6127. At the time when the Act of 1852 was passed, was it not necessary that ninety-five years uninterrupted possession should be shown?—Yes; that was the case when that Act was passed.

6128. It amounts now, in fact, to a hundred years, does it not?—Yes.

6129. By the operation of that Act an enamdar had no right of appeal to any court of justice, had he?—None whatever.

6130. The appeal was made to the Governor in Council, who did not hear the case by counsel or by vakeels, but heard it *ex parte*?—If the case happened to be decided by one of the assistants of the Enam Commissioner, there was an appeal to the Enam Commissioner, and from the Enam Commissioner to the Government; I cannot say whether the Enamdar was always present with the Enam Commissioner or not, but certainly he was never heard by counsel or personally before the Governor in Council, who finally decided his case, there being no appeal to the Privy Council.

6131. You were a member of the Government for some years?—Yes; off and on for two years.

6132. During that period, did any of these appeals come before you?—They did.

6133. Are you able to say whether the parties appealing had any power of making themselves heard before the Governor by vakeels or counsel?—None whatever; the Act had only been recently passed; I suggested to the Government that although it was called an Enam Commission, it was a court for adjudicating the most important questions that could come on, and that those cases should be adjudicated in the form of trials; and I sketched out a form of proceeding which was approved by the Government.

6134. By the return made to the House, which I moved for in 1857, it appears that Government in a suit of this kind is, in point of fact, judge in its own cause: is not that the fact?—It is very like that.

6135. I have here a letter from a landowner in Bombay, will you have the goodness (*handing the letter to the Witness*) to read it to the Committee, and I will examine you upon it?—It is a letter, dated "London, 8th July 1857," signed "Jafur Alee," and addressed to Sir Erskine Perry: "My dear Sir Erskine,—The debate on cotton cultivation in India is coming on in Parliament, and a few observations on the subject may not be unworthy of your attention. The late Nawab of Surat, 12 years before his demise, purchased a village called Outyadra, from one Syed Edroos, for a sum of 60,000 rupees; the Syed held that village, as well as other lands, under sunnuds from the Emperor of Delhi,

J. Warden, Esq.  
 -----  
 24 June 1858.

paying a sum of 1,500 rupees per annum to Government for the village. The annual income of the village was 5,000 rupees, or thereabouts. The Government, on being applied to, refused to confirm the sale, under the pretence that the land could not be alienated by its owner; if it was, it escheated to Government, and a proclamation was issued for the owner, but no one came forward to claim it. Year after year passed in carrying on useless correspondence with Government, until the late Nawab's demise in 1842. I, as his son-in-law, took charge of the estate, but the Government sequestered it; and after five years' correspondence with me, and 17 years after the purchase, the Government came to a decision, which the following letter from Mr. Andrews, the Government agent at Surat; will now fully testify: 'With reference to my Persian letter to you, of the 29th ult. on the subject of the wusussa village of Vontyadra, I am directed to inform you that Government has resolved to continue to withhold its recognition of the sale of the said village to his Excellency the Nawab of Surat, and that the collector of Broach has been directed, unless some representative of original grantee be forthcoming, to claim the village as an escheat to Government. 5th October 1847.' It was with the greatest opposition and the loudest protests, that I succeeded in preventing the Government from taking possession of the village. Notwithstanding, the revenue of 15 years is in their possession, which I intend to sue them for on my return to India, unless I am debarred by the Act hereinafter alluded to. Buckshee of Surat had, some years ago, purchased some land in the collectorate from some freeholders under the Delhi Emperor's sumnuds. My brother, Meer Ackbar Alee, purchased the land from the Buckshee some years ago; Meer Ackbar Alee died, and the Government seized the land for its own use, refusing his son or family to have anything to do with it under the pretence that it could not be alienated from the original owner; if it did it must go to Government. An action is now pending in the Zilla Court for its recovery. Hundreds of cases of this description have taken place at Surat, and the Government has always taken possession of lands after the death of the original holder, be he purchaser or mortgagee, and the people are too poor to go to law against the Company, in the Company's Court, presided over by the Company's judges. Their rights are thus lost for ever. The Company is, as I have said, fast taking possession, under one pretence or other, of lands which people have, in various ways, from their former Governments; and as it does not give nor sell land to the people, it is clear that very soon will disappear from India all who once held land, and could call it their own. An Enam Commission is now appointed by Government to investigate into the rights of people who hold lands in Surat Zilla, and an Act of the Legislative Council is, it appears, proposed, that there should be no appeal against the decision of the commissioners. The people, whose interests are affected by it, are much dissatisfied, and threaten not to appear before the commission; and no wonder. The European Inquisition was nothing to this. I have alluded to my own proposed action against the Government. You are aware that I can now by law sue the Government; but this right or privilege, it seems, is to be taken away from us by an Act of the Legislative Council. What next? and next? and next? I dare not speak of it! It requires no ghost to come from the grave to tell us the result. Having troubled you so much at length upon the land system, as it affects the production of cotton, and the like, I must conclude by summing up with a view of the immediate evils we have to complain of: that the Government deprives the people of their land; that they interfere with their religion; that they place over natives European officers, incompetent from age and experience, to do the work assigned to them. The people want employment; have no trade."

6136. With reference to that letter, I will ask you what is the distinction between an enam and a jagheer?—In the Deccan jagheers are called serinjaums, and enams are quite distinct. An enam is a conveyance of the land with all upon it, in it, and everything that is to be got out of it; serinjaums are of two kinds, the one military, or which are called foug serinjaums, and the other zaat or personal serinjaums. Under the Mahratta rule the Peshaw gave large tracts of land on the foug serinjaum tenure, the conditions of which were, that the chief who received the land should support a contingent of troops for the service of the State, who should be called out when their services were required.

6137. May I not state it shortly in this way; that an enam is a grant of land  
 in

in fee-simple, and that a jagheer is a grant of land for service rendered?—Yes. Our military system being so different from that of the Mahratta, the foug serinjaums were resumed when we took possession, and the obligation of supporting the contingent, with some few exceptions, ceased; the zaat serinjaums were continued; some were made hereditary, some for two generations, and some for life: but a serinjaum is always supposed to lapse with the life of the holder, and if it is re-granted, it is always considered to be, what Lord Hastings called “an act of grace;” an enan, on the other hand, is hereditary, and it is better than an hereditary title would be in England, because if a man has not got a son he is able to adopt one; though that, I believe, is now prohibited.

J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1858.

6138. Under this enam commission, the act of resumption of land takes place by Government. unless a title of the length you describe can be proved by the owner of the enan, can it not?—Yes.

6139. And the *onus probandi* is thrown upon the landowner, is it not?—Yes; it is thrown on the landowner.

6140. Is it true as stated in the letter which you have just read, that Government does not make any grant either in enam or jagheer, or sell land in the Bombay presidency?—There have been a few grants of enams made, but very few to the best of my knowledge, but no grants of jagheers; there was a man who was the commissioner's sheristadar at Poonah, who received an enam of four thousand rupees a year. Ballajee Punt Natoo, a man who was very useful to us in critical times, also had an enam given to him.

6141. Has not the principle pursued by the Bombay Government, derived I believe from home, been not to make any grants of this kind, either in jagheer or in enam?—I think where they have done so, it has been the exception.

6142. Therefore the statement contained in the letter which you have read is true, that as Government does not give or sell lands, if they resume, the natives will become gradually divested of their rights to property in land?—Yes.

6143. And the consequence will be that a capitalist going out from this country to buy land, could not obtain it because the race of landowners is disappearing under this system?—I think so; the Government unsurveyed land bears a very high rent, and nobody would take enam land unless these special courts for adjudicating titles to enams were abolished; and that is the way in which I consider that the Enam Commission bears upon the question before the Committee.

6144. If therefore a European were to buy the grant of an enam, his title would be liable to be investigated under this Act at any moment the Commissioner chose?—Yes.

6145. In your opinion, would that be sufficient to deter any reasonable man buying land under these circumstances?—Yes.

6146. How many estates does the return which I moved for, and which was ordered by the House to be printed on the 28th of August 1857, show then had their titles questioned?—The total number of claims recorded is 108,199.

6147. How many decisions have passed?—6,002.

6148. How many questions remain to be adjudicated?—100,286½.

6149. Therefore, that shows that the estates to which an indefeasible right has been granted, form but a very small portion as compared to those that are still *sub judice*?—Yes.

6150. Mr. Willoughby.] You do not understand, from the return to which you are referring, that these are all enam claims, do you?—Yes; they are stated to be so in the northern and southern divisions.

6151. Does it show how many of the 6,002 cases which were adjudicated were decided in favour of the claim, and how many against it?—No; it does not state the number of those that have been confirmed, and those that have been resumed.

6152. Sir Erskine Perry.] Under this Act, adoption, I believe, is not allowed as it used to be in the Hindoo code?—To the best of my recollection, the Act is silent upon the subject of adoption.

6153. Will you put in, if you please, the statement which is contained in the Parliamentary Return to which your attention has been called?—[The following extract from a Return (Bombay Titles of Land Commission) ordered by the House to be printed, 28th August 1857, was put in.]

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE taken before SELECT COMMITTEE

STATEMENT showing the Number of INAM CLAIMS Received and Recorded in the Northern and Southern Divisions of the Bombay Presidency.

|   | NORTHERN DIVISION. |        |          |         | SOUTHERN DIVISION. |        |          |           | TOTAL.    |        |          |           |
|---|--------------------|--------|----------|---------|--------------------|--------|----------|-----------|-----------|--------|----------|-----------|
|   | Villages.          | Umuls. | Estates. | Total.  | Villages.          | Umuls. | Estates. | Total.    | Villages. | Umuls. | Estates. | Total.    |
| Total shown in the Collectors' Accounts.        | 549½               | 2,159  | 29,745   | 32,453½ | 711                | 367    | 74,668   | 75,746    | 1,260½    | 2,526  | 1,04,413 | 1,08,199½ |
| Recorded up to 30th April 1855.                 | 357½               | 829    | 5,683    | 6,859½  | 531                | 332    | 41,667   | 42,530    | 888½      | 1,161  | 47,850   | 49,399½   |
| Ditto - during year ending 30th April 1856.     | 39                 | 81     | 627      | 747     | 17                 | 8      | 706      | 731       | 56        | 89     | 1,333    | 1,478     |
| Total Recorded - -                              | 396½               | 910    | 6,310    | 7,616½  | 548                | 340    | 42,373   | 43,261    | 944½      | 1,250  | 48,683   | 50,877½   |
| Remaining to be recorded -                      | 153                | 1,249  | 23,435   | 24,837  | 163                | 27     | 32,295   | 32,485    | 316       | 1,276  | 55,730   | 57,322    |
| Total Claims - -                                | 549½               | 2,159  | 29,745   | 32,453½ | 711                | 367    | 74,668   | 75,746    | 1,260½    | 2,526  | 1,04,413 | 1,08,199½ |
| Adjudicated up to 30th April 1855.              | 35                 | -      | 13       | 47      | 158                | 3      | 5,990    | 6,151     | 193       | 3      | 6,002    | 6,198     |
| Ditto - during the year ending 30th April 1856. | 27                 | 3      | 49       | 79      | 25                 | -      | 611      | 636       | 52        | 3      | 669      | 715       |
| Total Adjudicated -                             | 62                 | 3      | 61       | 126     | 183                | 3      | 6,601    | 6,787     | 245       | 6      | 6,662    | 6,913     |
| Remaining to be adjudicated                     | 487½               | 2,156  | 29,684   | 32,327½ | 528                | 364    | 68,067   | 68,959    | 1,015½    | 2,520  | 97,751   | 1,01,286½ |
| Total Claims - -                                | 549½               | 2,159  | 29,745   | 32,453½ | 711                | 367    | 74,668   | 75,746    | 1,260½    | 2,526  | 1,04,413 | 1,08,199½ |
| Specification of Decisions passed:              |                    |        |          |         |                    |        |          |           |           |        |          |           |
| Declared hereditary or permanent.               | 14                 | -      | -        | 14      | -                  | -      | -        | 2,934,000 | -         | -      | -        | 2,934,000 |
| Ditto - continuable for two or more lives.      | -                  | -      | -        | -       | -                  | -      | -        | 132½      | -         | -      | -        | 132½      |
| Ditto - to present incumbents.                  | 15½                | 1      | 6        | 22½     | -                  | -      | -        | 3,112,000 | -         | -      | -        | 3,112,000 |
| Ditto - at once assessable                      | 8½                 | 1      | 54       | 63½     | -                  | -      | -        | 668       | -         | -      | -        | 671½      |
| Ditto - to be Surinjam -                        | 24                 | 1      | 1        | 26      | -                  | -      | -        | -         | -         | -      | -        | 26        |
| Total Decisions - -                             | 62                 | 3      | 61       | 126     | -                  | -      | -        | 6,767     | -         | -      | -        | 6,767     |

\* The estimated accession of revenue from these resumptious is Rs. 4,31,773. 6. 2; of which Rs. 1,58,467. 0. 9. have been, and Rs. 2,73,306. 5. 5. will, after the lapse of one, two, or three lives, be recovered.

6154. Under the operation of this Enam Commission, as the grantee is not allowed to sell enams, and as the power of adoption is not allowed, does it not follow that in time all Enamdars will disappear from the Bombay Presidency?—I think they will; because I remember, in the case of the jagcers, Mr. Elphinstone, in his recommendations to the Government, made a great number of them hereditary in the fullest sense of the word, but from want of heirs they lapsed very fast; and judging from that example, I think that the enams will escheat very fast.

6155. Then as the Government does not make fresh enams as a principle, the consequence will be, will it not, that no landowners, with such rights, will exist in the Bombay Presidency?—In time they will disappear.

6156. Therefore, any British capitalist going out to buy land from them will find nobody in a condition to sell him such land?—That will be the result.

6157. With respect to other land not held in enam, has land generally a saleable value in Bombay?—No; the best title is that which is called Maras, a title of perpetual occupancy; a person may come back to Maras at any time and oust a person in possession on paying his expenses of improvement, and so on.

6158. Is it not the fact, that in the Bombay Presidency the land is so heavily assessed, that it has no saleable value beyond the value of the right of occupancy and of getting subsistence from the soil?—The survey and assessment has reduced the rates on land, but not sufficiently to make it saleable to an English capitalist.

6159. Or to a native capitalist?—No.

6160. Is there enough saleable value in the land to make it an article of commerce, on which capital can advantageously be laid out?—I never heard of such a sale.

6161. Did

*J. Warden, Esq.*24 June 1858. <sup>d</sup>

6161. Did you, in the course of your experience, ever know of such land being bought by a capitalist, whether European or native?—No; I never did.

6162. Are you aware, from your own knowledge of India, that the natives have just as great a desire to invest their money in land as Europeans have in this country?—Certainly.

6163. Is it not rather a remarkable feature in the native character that they have a great attachment to land?—It is.

6164. Do you think that there is any other cause to which their not purchasing land is attributable than the one you have suggested, that land is too heavily assessed to have any saleable value?—I think that that is the reason.

6165. I will read you another passage from the book to which I have already referred; the History of the Mahrattas, by Mr. Grant Duff. He says, in page 492 of the third volume: "The next claims were those of the jagheerdars; but it may be first proper to mention, that every species of hereditary right, not jagheer, all other rent-free lands, all established pensions, charitable and religious assignments and endowments, were restored." Does it consist, with your experience that that is the case?—I have not seen the enam rules for many years, nor the proclamation; but my impression is, that that is what Mr. Elphinstone did; if he found the right recognised, and the person actually in possession, he confirmed the grant.

6166. He goes on to say, "Every promise held out by the proclamation of Sattara was fulfilled without reserve or modification?"—Yes, all promises were fulfilled.

6167. Under that system, therefore, a great number of hereditary rights to land were confirmed?—Yes.

6168. Does it, therefore, appear to you that, under the circumstances you have stated, those hereditary rights to land are fast disappearing in the Bombay Presidency?—I think they are.

6169. And you conclude that such disappearance of rights in land forms a great obstacle to the settlement of Europeans or native colonists?—I do.

6170. Mr. Villiers.] Do you consider that the Bombay Presidency with its present resources offers an advantageous prospect to Englishmen to settle there, and employ their capital there?—I think, having regard to all the surrounding circumstances, and looking to the reforms of which we have been speaking being carried out, that a capitalist might go there and place himself in the position of an enamdar towards the ryots, superintend the cultivation of cotton or sugar, improve the cultivation of cotton, improve the cleaning of cotton, and export it to England; and labour being so cheap in that country, I should think it would be an advantageous thing for him to do.

6171. You mention cotton and sugar; is it in cultivating those products that you think a European settler would profitably employ his capital?—In the parts of the country in which I have been, cotton and sugar are the only things that I think would prove an advantageous investment.

6172. I understand you to say that no European capitalists have come out there?—No; I never met with one.

6173. Would you say that the defects in the administration of justice or any insecurity arising therefrom as regards person and property would be sufficient at present to deter them from doing so?—I certainly think that the mode of administering justice would be an obstruction; it would be an obstruction to me, for instance, if I knew I should be subject to the mode of procedure which I have described; if you hope to colonise successfully you must make some such reforms as I have pointed out.

6174. You must render the title to land more secure, and the forms of procedure in the courts of justice more intelligible and easy?—Yes, and I think there should be a more summary mode of adjudicating upon petty claims.

6175. Mr. Campbell.] And a more economical mode also?—Yes, and I think that after introducing English into the Suddur Court and the sessions court, you should take it into those parts of the country to which Europeans go.

6176. Mr. Villiers.] Still you do not know that Europeans do not go there, or that they have been deterred from going there by the imperfect mode of administering of justice to which you have referred?—No; the great difficulty staring you in the face is, that you cannot get the land.

6177. Then the Bombay Presidency labours under greater disadvantages than



J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1838.

Madras or Bengal?—I should certainly say that, in Bombay, it is more difficult to obtain title to land than it is in Madras or Bengal.

6178. Do you know anything of these persons who have gone out there for the purpose of making experiments in the cultivation of cotton?—I do not know them personally; I should imagine that you may make some improvement in the sort of cotton grown in India; but you will never alter it so as to make it like the cotton that grows in other parts of the world; there seems to be a law of vegetation which prevents that; every man who superintends a kitchen garden in India knows that you must renew your English seed every year; and that if you do not renew it, everything deteriorates.

6179. Do you mean to say that a person could not, with advantage, improve the cultivation of cotton there?—He might improve, in some degree, the sort of cotton which India produces, and he might improve the mode of cleaning and packing it; but he could not improve the nature and kind of cotton so as to make it compete with American cotton or with the fine cotton I have seen. That is my opinion; I do not profess to know very much of these matters.

6180. You are not speaking from experiments which you yourself have made?—No; I am merely speaking from information which I have picked up, and from my own knowledge, that every foreign seed deteriorates when continued to be grown in the same soil. I would take the case of the commonest kind of seed, such as the seed of green peas; if you take them from England and plant them in a kitchen garden in India, you will the first year get the same kind of pea; but if you preserve the seed and sow it the next year, you will get an inferior kind of pea. Bombay is celebrated for its onions; I have taken onion seed to the Deccan and sown it there; the first year I have got the Bombay onion, but the next year the seed has produced only the Deccan onion.

6181. Have you ever known any experiments made for the purpose of preventing this deterioration by irrigation, or by other means?—No.

6182. Did you hear the evidence which was given here the other day by an engineer upon the subject of irrigation?—No; I did not.

6183. You think, then, that the cultivation of cotton in India is not likely to succeed, inasmuch as you think the plant must deteriorate?—I think that the cotton grown in the country will improve; but it will never be like the American cotton; I do not think that you will ever be able to alter the nature of the cotton, as some people suppose you will; I think it will gradually deteriorate into the cotton of the country.

6184. You have mentioned that the roads are in a very bad state?—Yes; they were at the time I have been speaking of.

6185. That was in 1851?—Yes.

6186. When you left the country, it would have been a hopeless thing for any capitalist to settle there, heaving no communication with the ports?—If he happened to be late with his cotton, and if the cotton had to travel during the monsoon, it would be impossible for him to get it down uninjured.

6187. Would he have to travel 300 or 400 miles?—If he came from the Hyderabad country to Bombay, he would have to travel 200 miles.

6188. There are now railways in the course of construction there, are there not, which would meet that difficulty?—Yes.

6189. I understand you to say that there is no disinclination among the civil servants in Bombay to encourage European settlers, so far as you have ever observed?—I do not think there is.

6190. Do you think that a man occupies as good a position if he comes to the Presidency, for the purpose of settling there, as he does if he is in the civil service?—No.

6191. His social position is inferior?—I think it is.

6192. What in your opinion is the ground of that distinction?—The people are almost all official in that country; and the civil part of them are all extremely well off and wealthy. I do not mean to say that if very wealthy people came there they would not hold a better position than the private Europeans one meets there now; but the best thing that ever was said of the civil service was said by Colonel Sykes before a Parliamentary Committee; that the civil service was a caste.

6193. Mr. Campbell.] You mean an exclusive caste?—Yes.

6194. Mr. Villiers.] Do you think that in the courts of justice presided over by one of the Company's judges, in a question between one of the merchants and an officer in the civil service, any partiality would be shown?—Not the least.

I think,



I think, as I said before, that the Company's judges do their best to administer justice impartially.

6195. Does that observation apply to the native judges; would they show the same respect for an uncovenanted person, as they would to one in the Company's service?—When we speak of an uncovenanted person now, we mean a person holding a small official situation; but supposing a European capitalist to be a man of wealth who has acquired property in the country, he, of course, would gain a good deal of power there, and would stand on a footing equal to that of any civil or military servant or anybody else who came before the native court; I should be sorry to say anything against the natives, because, as a rule, I think they have done extremely well; but still they are too apt to think more of the sahib than anybody else. I recollect a remarkable case of that kind; a case of an attempt to murder, which was tried at Poonah: some of the Ramooses of the Deccan had waylaid an English contractor and his wife and children, and very nearly slew him, in fact, it was no fault of theirs that they did not; and when I passed sentence on one of these men at the close of the trial, the prisoner said, "I did not know he was a sahib, sir, or I should not have done it."

6196. A sahib means a gentleman?—Yes; he was a commissariat officer; he came into court and gave evidence against the prisoners.

6197. I suppose that a feeling pervades the natives of all ranks, and under all circumstances, which makes them desirous of showing greater deference to the Company and their servants than to others?—There are so very few persons who are not in the Company's service, that it is difficult to answer that question.

6198. Do you believe that English people would be deterred from going there to settle if they had not the advantage of a covenanted service to govern the country?—I do not think they would care whether it was covenanted or uncovenanted, so long as it was efficient.

6199. You do not think it would deter English settlers from going there if the system were abolished of having a covenanted service, which is a privileged caste, to govern the country?—No, I think not.

6200. After your long experience, you come to the conclusion that it is not absolutely necessary to have the service covenanted?—I think it is not.

6201. You do not think that inefficient persons would be appointed to important offices, and that great jobs would be perpetrated?—I think that the Government of India always does its best to secure good and efficient instruments, and I think it would do the same then.

6202. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Have they done so hitherto with regard to the uncovenanted service?—The rights or usages of the civil service interfere very much; for instance, there was the case of a young man, whom I originally knew as a domestic servant, who stood behind his master's chair (a relation of mine when I went to India); this young man rose to be appointed postmaster-general at Bombay, and his appointment was confirmed by Lord Dalhousie, subject to final confirmation in England, but the confirmation in England was refused; that was an example of a man's not having a covenant interfering with his advancement.

6203. That is a sort of notice, is it not, to everybody there not to expect or seek to deserve promotion?—He had promotion up to a certain point; he was deputy-postmaster, and Lord Dalhousie made him postmaster-general.

6204. What I understand you to say now is consistent with what you have said before, that you think barristers would make better judges than persons actually in the service who have not had that kind of practice which a professional man has in court?—Yes, I think that a barrister would be a better man to fill the office of judge than a covenanted servant who has not had the advantage of a legal education.

6205. In some respects, then, you would expect the Government to be more efficient if the covenanted system of service were done away with?—I think it would.

6206. Mr. *Mangles*.] In the case to which you referred just now, what did you understand the prisoner to mean by the term "sahib;" did you understand him to mean, that he did not know the person he attacked was a gentleman, or simply that he did not know that he was a European?—Something more than a European; otherwise, he would have called him a soldier most likely.

6207. It is said that the reason why Englishmen never suffered from Thugs, was, that the Thugs knew that the murder of an Englishman was a crime that was never forgiven by the British Government?—I always understood that the

J. Warder, Esq.

24 June 1858.

reason given by the Thugs for not thugging Europeans was, that there would be such an immense fuss made about it, and that they sometimes carry pistols.

6208. Mr. *Campbell*.] Is not the ordinary designation of a European, who is not a sahib, "Gliora Logue"?—Yes; very often about military stations they call them soldier logues.

6209. Mr. *Mangles*.] You have spoken of Mr. Elphinstone's promise, that all rights should be treated with generosity; do you think that the word "generosity" is a word proper to be applied to a question whether men should bear their equal share of the public burthens?—I must first be convinced that the system of enam would be inconsistent with their bearing that share.

6210. With partial exceptions, bearing but upon few, and upon those slightly, is not the land revenue of India a great source of income in the country?—It is.

6211. Are you aware that Mr. Hart, or one of the Enam Commissioners, stated, that in the two districts of Belgaum and Dharwar more than half of the whole villages were held in enam, and that there were very large quantities in the remaining half, Government revenue villages?—I am not aware of those details; but, as I have already said, I do not think that the quantity that was alienated is a justification of the manner in which the Government proceeded to adjudicate on these titles.

6212. Suppose the whole of those districts had been alienated?—Then the Government should have acted before the efflux of time had created prescriptive titles under their own laws; I think it is very hard that the enamdars should suffer for the exigencies of the Government.

6213. Do you not think that, as primary consideration and as a general principle, the burthen of the country should be laid fairly and equitably upon all shoulders?—I think that, by creating a middle class of this kind you would create a class who, in other shapes, would bear the burthen; Sir John Malcolm, you will remember, had a plan by which he proposed a mode of taxing these people without interfering with their titles; that plan was very much canvassed, and I believe it was ultimately rejected by the Court of Directors.

6214. What do you suppose to be the whole revenue of Bombay; what proportion should you suppose is now alienated from the public exchequer and held by private individuals?—I think that Mr. Elphinstone estimated the alienations at a million of money; that was soon after we took the country.

6215. Have you ever inquired into that point since?—No, I think not.

6216. Is it not the case, that in Bengal and the North Western Provinces the class of landowners may be created or maintained without altogether exempting them from bearing any share of the public burthens?—But then, I think, it is for the Government to remedy that by taxing them in other shapes.

6217. If you were to tax the enamdars as jagheerdars, would not that be a mere quibble?—The exigencies of the Government would be a fair justification. We are all obliged to pay income tax, because at the time it was imposed Government was in a situation which obliged them to levy a tax upon the people.

6218. The land being almost the only source of the revenue, do you think it equitable or just that so large a proportion of the people should have an army maintained for their defence against Pindarees and marauders of all sorts, and should have courts of justice, police, roads, and bridges maintained for them, they themselves contributing nothing towards them?—I think that any mode of taxation is better than depriving them of what they consider their private property. I cannot suppose that the Government could not have devised some means of taxing them; an income tax would be one mode.

6219. Would it not be a mere evasion to say that a man should have his land rent free, and then make him pay a large property tax?—I think that the Government should have acted earlier.

6220. Are you aware that Bombay has not for many years borne its own proportion of the expenses, and that a considerable sum has been contributed by Bengal?—I am aware it is so.

6221. Do you think it equitable that the people of Bengal should be taxed for the purpose of paying the expenses of Bombay, where very large classes are allowed to go tax free?—I think that India should be treated as one kingdom, and that the distinction of Presidencies is merely imaginary.

6222. You think that the ryots of Bengal and the North Western Provinces should

should pay their share towards the expense of roads, police, and other advantages in which they participate, with other parts of India?—Yes; for instance when I travelled through the country I found there were no roads, and I said, “Why do you not make these roads, and insist on the villagers keeping them in order?”

6223. How do you suppose that Government could find funds to make roads, if these people were to remain untaxed?—I think that anything would be better than allowing such a lapse of time to pass, and then passing a law which they could not but see was a very rigorous one, when time alone had given them titles which could not be disturbed in courts of justice.

6224. You have spoken of these resumptons of the enams being a profit to the East India Company, and of their being in their own favour; do you not hold them to be trustees for the public, and are they not, as trustees of the community, bound to put the taxation fairly on all shoulders?—They are bound to do it fairly; and it is because I think that the system they have adopted is a most unfair one that I object to it.

6225. Was not the operation of the Enam Commission simply to ascertain whether these people were entitled to the rights they claimed?—But it was too late then; time had given them a title.

6226. Do you consider it fair to the rest of the community, because the Government has been engaged in wars, to allow a certain class to remain entirely tax free, when burdens are laid not only on their next door neighbours, but on the ryots of Bengal and the North-western Provinces to pay for them?—I would have taxed them, but not in this way.

6227. Would it not have been a mere evasion, and would they have liked it a bit better, if a heavy property tax had been levied upon them?—No; they gain certain advantages under our Government, and it might have been very fair to tax them for those advantages; take, as an example, the jurisdiction established by Mr. Elphinstone for the adjustment of pecuniary claims by native bankers against the Mahrattah chiefs; these sahoocars, or bankers, held the sudar's or chieftain's bonds, bearing an enormous rate of interest. Mr. Elphinstone, in founding this jurisdiction, said, when these bankers put their money to hazard, they knew that if the Peshwah were successful in the war for the prosecution of which the loan was granted, they would recover their money, but if the Peshwah were unsuccessful they would get nothing; when we came the bankers assumed a more favourable position in respect to the chiefs, for they found courts of justice in which they could sue on their bonds, and it would have been most unfair to the surdars to have made them pay the interest they had agreed to pay under a totally different state of circumstances; in the same way you may say to these enamdars, “We have given you railways and bridges, and roads, and these are advantages which you had not under the former Government, and therefore you must pay for them.”

6228. You have quoted Sir Thomas Monro and Sir Charles Metcalfe as examples of great equity, and as being men of the old school, whose system of Government was most agreeable to the people?—I said that when I went to India the persons at the head of the different departments of Government were persons who could not but give the natives every confidence.

6229. But are you aware that both those gentlemen expressed themselves in very strong terms as to the justice and propriety of very largely resuming all these rent-free grants?—That was a matter of opinion with them; it might have been correct to do it, but it has been done too late; it is impossible to do it now without violating good faith; the time for doing it has gone by.

6230. Are you aware that Sir Thomas Monro said, that the reason why native princes were liberal in making grants was because they always held themselves justified and entitled to resume all the grants of their predecessors?—It might have furnished another good reason for imposing some tax upon them, that their tenure had become better under our Government than it was under the late Government. We might have made that a ground for taxing them, in the same way as we might say, “We have made roads and bridges, and given you a good administration, and you must pay for it.” But I think that anything would have been better than depriving them of their property; that is the view I take of the matter.

6231. Are you aware that Sir Thomas Monro quoted the statement of the Nawab of the Carnatic with respect to rent-free tenures generally, and of royal *altumghas* in particular (those being considered the most sacred grants) to the

J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1848.

effect that he had resumed all the grants of his predecessors as a matter of course?—I have no knowledge of that.

6232. Are you aware that Sir Charles Metcalfe spoke very strongly as to the propriety and necessity of resuming the rent-free tenures, and stated that we could not afford to purchase a shortlived popularity by allowing the grants of our predecessors to remain unresumed?—I am not aware of that. As to Sir John Malcolm, there could not have been a more remarkable example of the way in which the natives valued him than an anecdote which is told in the second volume of his memoirs: when he went out to fight the battle of Mehidpoor, he being Commander-in-chief of the British army, Holkar, who was commanding the Mahratta army, told his troops whenever they saw Malcolm to cease firing, for that Malcolm's life should not be taken in the battle.

6233. You have spoken of the present principal enam commissioner as being a captain of Native Infantry; do you suppose that captains of Native Infantry are not often men of great ability and fitness for such offices?—I spoke of the enam commissioners comparatively with such persons as I thought ought to be entrusted with such important trials. What I said was quite consistent with the whole of the evidence I have given. I say that a gentleman who has not had a legal education is not competent to try titles to land.

6234. Was not Sir John Malcolm once a captain of infantry?—Yes; but I do not know that he was ever a judge.

6235. Did he not constantly dispose of questions of the greatest importance?—He may have done so; but if I had been a party, I would much rather have had them disposed of by Lord Campbell.

6236. Would it be possible to get a Lord Campbell to be an Enam Commissioner in India?—No.; but you might get men better adapted to fill the office than those who have been appointed; I think that barristers practising in the Supreme Court would make better judges.

6237. Will you mention the names of the persons to whom you referred when you spoke of young gentlemen being appointed Commissioners, and recommended that they should be remanded to their regiments?—I mean young officers who have been appointed Assistant Commissioners.

6238. Will you state if you please, the names and the standing of the officers to whom you allude?—I could not do so without reference to the book, and I would rather not mention their names, unless the Committee desire me to do so; I would say broadly, that any man who has not had a legal education, and who is not accustomed to weigh evidence, is not a competent person to fill such an office; I spoke of them as compared with the judges of the Supreme Court.

6239. You know Mr. Hart?—Yes; Mr. Hart is a very able man; he does me the honour to say, that I was the person who pushed him on in the service, and I have the highest respect for him; but still I think that such an appointment would have been much better in the hands of graver and older men, more accustomed to weigh evidence, considering that the matters they have to determine are so important to the interests of the people.

6240. Will you state, without naming them, the standing of the officers to whom you specially alluded, and their regiments, when you spoke of them as young gentlemen?—Mr. Hart was a very young man; he was my own assistant at Poonah when first appointed to adjudicate on enams.

6241. What is his standing at present?—Mr. Hart is at this time of three or four and twenty years' standing; he is a very able man, and I was very sorry to lose him; the Committee will remember that I spoke of these gentlemen collectively; I said they were not the sort of persons to whom so important an office should have been entrusted. I have nothing whatever to say against them personally, and that I have endeavoured throughout my evidence to impress upon the Committee.

6242. Is not Captain Cooper a man of competent age?—I should say he is under thirty: but as I said before, I would rather not mention names.

6243. You have spoken of the rebellion having first broken out in the South Mahratta country, and you say you attribute it to these enam inquiries; to what rebellion do you refer?—I speak of the dissatisfaction that has from time to time shown itself in the South Mahratta country during the last twelve-months.

6244. You spoke of a rebellion; to what rebellion do you refer?—I consider the whole thing a rebellion; I am perfectly aware of the state of mind of the natives

natives in the Bombay Presidency, and I ascribe it principally to these inquiries, the effect of which has been to shake their titles to their property, and to make them mentally fraternise with everything that has been going on against the Government.

J. Warden, Esq.

24 June 1858.

6245. What overt acts do you allude to when you use the word "rebellion?"—I am speaking of the disaffection that has shown itself in the South Mahratta country during the last eighteen months.

6246. Are you aware that the only open rebellion that broke out was in a territory that did not belong to the British Government at all?—Were there no symptoms of rebellion at Sattara or at Kolapoor?

6247. Do you feel confident that the natives, our predecessors, allowed female succession to enams, and the adoption of heirs to enams, without question as a matter of right?—I think they did.

6248. You have spoken of the hardship of the *onus probandi* being thrown on the defendant; do you think it a great hardship where a man makes so large a claim as exemption from taxation, that he should be required to prove his right to such exemption?—I think, that to require him to prove possession for a hundred years is extremely hard; I would make him prove all that people are obliged to prove in the courts, a 30 years' possession.

6249. You say, you think it would be very desirable that there should be a second examination of civilians after five years of service?—Yes; I think it is extremely difficult for a man to acquire a sufficient knowledge of the language in a short time; he might have sufficient knowledge to enable him to do certain things, which would facilitate his acquiring the language, in the first instance to put him to perform ordinary duties with that object in view.

6250. Are you aware, that in all the Presidencies there are two successive examinations after young men have entered the service?—Yes; since I left there has been an improvement in that respect; but we have so many languages on the Bombay side that it would be impossible for any individual to be competent to sit in all the courts of the Presidency.

6251. You have spoken of Mr. Dickenson, an able barrister in the Supreme Court, being so conversant with Hindostanee that he was able to conduct a cause in that language?—Yes; he concluded his speech in Hindostanee; and Mr. Dickenson had, what civilians have not, a legal education, and he knew the practice of the Supreme Court.

6252. You spoke very highly of Sir Thomas Monro, and very deservedly; are you aware that he pronounced an opinion that no man was competent to be a judge in India who had not been a collector?—I am aware that he did say so.

6253. I do not mean to disparage legal knowledge, but do you not think that that kind of knowledge which a man acquires as a collector, when he sees the people in their villages and fields, is at least as necessary as the legal knowledge which you consider so essential?—I have said that barristers, from their habits of intercourse with the natives, learn their manners and their thoughts and their usages; and that they do not sever themselves from their clients as barristers do in this country; the gentleman to whom I have referred (Mr. Dickenson), had a good deal of knowledge of the natives.

6254. Do you think that a man is quite fit to be a judge who merely possesses legal learning without an intimate acquaintance with the habits, manners, and pursuits of the people?—It is very desirable that he should have this also.

6255. Does not the education of a young assistant to a collector, and do not the habits of a collector, give him a great advantage in that respect?—No doubt; and I think it would be highly advantageous that a person who is to be a judge should acquire that knowledge in addition to legal knowledge.

6256. Do you not think that barristers sent out as judges would necessarily be very deficient in that knowledge?—I read the other day the evidence of Mr. Theobald before this Committee, who had sketched a plan which I thought was a feasible one; it somewhat resembled a suggestion which I myself made to the Law Commissioners many years ago; that gentlemen of a judicial turn of mind should be made to study judicially, as men do in this country; and that after practising in the Supreme Court, you should not make them judges immediately, but should send them up the country as magistrates, in which capacity they would have the means of acquiring that kind of information which civilians have.

6257. Has any judicial officer the same means of acquiring that sort of in-

*J. Warden, Esq.*

24 June 1858.

formation that a collector has?—No; but I think that that is counterbalanced by other advantages.

6258. Do you think that a man who does not know a field of potatoes from a field of wheat, and who is altogether ignorant of the trade and produce of the country, is fit to be a judge, whatever amount of legal knowledge he may possess?—There is an old story which may furnish my answer. When a sailor who was giving evidence spoke of “abaft the binnacle,” the judge asked him what he meant; upon which the sailor said, “A pretty man you are to be a judge, if you do not know what abaft the binnacle means.”

6259. Does not a practical knowledge of the habits and manners of the people give a man a great advantage on the bench?—Yes; there can be no doubt about that.

6260. Do you think that a barrister who was comparatively ignorant of those matters would be able, from a mere knowledge of the general principles of law, satisfactorily to administer justice?—As I have said before, after he had been for a certain time practising in the Supreme Court, he might be appointed a magistrate, and living in the country and acting in that capacity, he would acquire, more or less, that information which a collector has.

6261. Would you commence by making these men magistrates?—First of all, I would make them pass the same kind of examination that other people pass before they go out; and then I would put them in the Supreme Court, and from the Supreme Court I would draft them into the country to act as magistrates. I think there should be a gradual rising.

6262. You have said that the natives of Bombay are very apt in acquiring a knowledge of the English language?—Yes; I could produce to you letters that I have had from natives which show such a remarkable knowledge of English as would surprise you.

6263. Are you aware that in the recent examinations which have been carried on by independent persons, and not by the president and professors of the College, the students at Bombay have most grievously broken down?—I am aware that they have; but I know at the same time that many of them are very superior young men, and that they possess a remarkable knowledge of the English language.

6264. Are you not aware that of late a very different opinion has been entertained with regard to the education and attainments of these young men from that which prevailed formerly?—I am aware that there was formerly a good deal of cramming, and that the examination under professors did not develop their defects in the way in which they are developed by having independent examiners; but of my own personal knowledge I can speak to the fact of many of them being extremely well educated.

6265. Various opinions have been expressed before this Committee with regard to the qualifications and character of the native judges, and their integrity and fitness to administer the law; what is your opinion upon that subject?—My opinion is, that they are perfectly fit to administer the law in the courts, in the way they do now; I think that they should have more education than they have; but considering what they are, my opinion is that they have done remarkably well.

6266. What is your opinion in general of their integrity?—I would rather put it in this way; I do not think that their salaries are sufficiently high to insure integrity either in them or in any other class of people.

6267. Do you believe, as some of the witnesses have stated, that an increase of the salaries of the native judges and officers of police would only render it necessary to bribe them higher?—I think that if they were better educated, and by that means were enabled to associate more with Europeans, they would acquire higher principles, and that if their advantages were greater than they are now, the temptation to go wrong would be much less than it is at present. In regard to policemen, in spite of one unfortunate failure, at Bombay, the best experiment that has been made was made when I went down as senior magistrate, and when what was then called the Peel police was introduced, we got our serjeants from the army, and Lord William Bentinck, the then Governor-general, was good enough to allow the men all the advantages they had in their own profession. I know there have been instances of their taking bribes, but I am persuaded that during the same interval of time, now nearly a quarter of a century, for every instance of the kind that has occurred, there would have been

been at least a dozen if, instead of the men we had, the natives had been employed.

*J. Warden, Esq.*

6268. Do you not think it is necessary to employ the natives, and that by watchful care and superintendence the system would purge itself?—I think that much is to be done by education, and by drawing them as much as possible towards us.

24 June 1858.

6269. Are not the principal sudder umeens generally men of fair reputation?—They will become more so; but they are not men who have been educated in our colleges; they were brought up under the native system.

6270. But they are usually men of high intelligence, are they not?—Yes. I do not wish to speak disparagingly of the natives; but, as regards police, I think that in Bombay, if a rich man were put into the watchhouse, he could secure his discharge by bribing a native sufficiently highly; but it would be difficult to do so with a serjeant, who would know, that if he were detected he would forfeit all his military advantages, and all his civil ones too.

6271. *Mr. Campbell.*] You do not suppose that a native in the receipt of 10 or 12 rupees a month, unless he were educated, and his moral character were higher than that of an ordinary native, would refuse to receive a bribe if the 10 or 12 rupees were doubled?—That is my opinion.

6272. *Mr. Mangles.*] Do you suppose that with competent English officers, such as we have now, a sheristadar has any influence with the judge?—Yes, I think he has.

6273. In what way?—I think that the mere tone of voice, or the manner in which he reads a paper, has an effect.

6274. Would not that rather tend to excite suspicion?—My opinion is that we are all, more or less, influenced by them. They are extremely quick in discovering the bias of a man's mind.

6275. You think, do you not, that we ought to abolish the present system of sending out young men to be trained to the service from their youth, and that we should allow the Government in India to select the best men, wherever they can find them?—The question *Mr. Villiers* asked me was, whether I thought there was any advantage in having them covenanted? I do not; and I do not see any advantage in having it an exclusive service; it limits the choice.

6276. Do you not think it is necessary, if you send young men out to the service, and tell them that that must be their line of life, and if you engage them for 25 or 30 years, as is practically the case, you must, in order to get the sort of men you wish to get, offer them some exclusive privileges, and protect them, in fact, against the competition of outsiders?—I think the present system would be less objectionable if the judicial department were severed from the covenanted.

6277. You have referred to a case in which the appointment of a gentleman to the office of postmaster-general at Bombay was not confirmed by the Court of Directors, and you have spoken of that as a hardship; do you think it would be acting fairly towards young men who have been induced to go out to India with the understanding that they are to stay there 20 or 25 years, if men taken indiscriminately were allowed to come in and to take those appointments for which they had been trained?—I only referred to that as an instance to show that the best man out of the service was not able to get the situation for which he was most qualified.

6278. Do you not see that you must take the two systems with their roughs and smooths, and that you must submit to the inconvenience sometimes of losing the best men, for the purpose of maintaining the system (supposing it to be the best system), where young men enter at the bottom and rise to the top?—I think that the judicial administration should be severed from the civil service. I think it would be better that the postmaster-general should not be a covenanted servant. I think that the office of collector of the Customs should not be given to a civilian. I think that a man trained in the post-office in London would make a better postmaster-general, and that a man trained in the Custom-house in London would make a better collector of Customs than a civilian.



*Martis, 29<sup>o</sup> die Junii, 1858.*

MEMBERS PRESENT.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Mr. Willoughby.<br/>Mr. Villiers.<br/>Mr. William Vansittart.<br/>Mr. J. B. Smith.<br/>Mr. Danby Seymour.</p> | <p>Sir Erskine Perry.<br/>Mr. Mangles.<br/>Mr. Kinnaird.<br/>Mr. Gregson.<br/>Mr. Campbell.</p> |
|--|---|

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

*William Balston, Esq., called in; and further Examined.*

*W. Balston, Esq.*

29 June 1858.

6279. *Chairman.*] WILL you state to the Committee how far irrigation would be in your opinion advantageous, with reference to the cultivation of sugar in India?—In my last examination before the Committee, I stated that the climate of India, as it affected the productive power of the soil, appeared to me to be the greatest of all obstructions to any extensive settlement of Europeans in that country. To support my opinion upon that subject, I referred to the extreme poverty of crops in India, and selected from the number more particularly the cotton crop; the same obstacle that presents itself to the cultivation of cotton in India by Europeans prevails also with reference to his cultivation of sugar there; the sugar cane of India, as compared with the cane of other countries, is as stunted and unproductive as the cotton plant, yielding only from four to five hundredweight of marketable sugar to the acre, whilst that of other countries produces from twenty to thirty hundredweight. The cost of production in India includes two very important items, which are not included in the cost of production in other countries; the cost of water and the land-tax amounting together, under the most favourable circumstances, to 50 per cent. of the cost of production.

6280. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Have you had any practical experience yourself in the cultivation of sugar, or are you only speaking of garden cultivation?—I know of only one European planter in Western India, but I have obtained information upon the subject from several practical planters in Bengal.

6281. *Mr. Gregson.*] You say that the expense of water and the charge made for land-tax amount altogether to 50 per cent.?—Yes; that is on the cost of production in Bengal.

6282. Can you give us the expense of water and the charge made for land-tax separately?—Yes; Mr. Wray, a practical planter in Bengal, who gave his evidence before Lord George Bentinck's Committee in 1848, gave the items of cost.

6283. How much of the 50 per cent. is for water, and how much for land-tax?—Thirteen and sixpence for irrigation, and 12s. for rent. This 13s. 6d. amounted to 25 per cent. of the cost of production, and the irrigation was only three waterings, which is much less than is required in Western India.

6284. *Chairman.*] You say that in Western India the cost of water and the charge for land-tax amount to 50 per cent. upon the cost of production; on what data do you make that statement?—By calculating the amount of labour employed in irrigating an acre of cane; the least quantity of labour so employed in producing sugar is 50 per cent. of the whole quantity used; that is owing to the dryness of the climate, and the length of time that cane requires watering. The exotic cane cannot be grown in the western part of India, or anywhere where there is not sufficient irrigation. Where it can be grown it is grown, and produces as good a crop as is produced in any other country, and at one-fifth part of the cost. The present practice of transporting Indian coolies to the Mauritius and the West Indies is as bad in economy as it is in morality. It increases the cost of coolie labour five-fold in the Mauritius, and ten-fold in the West Indies.

6285. What observations have you made with regard to the effect of irrigation upon sugar?—It is not cultivated to any extent in Western India, in consequence of



of the cost of irrigation. The consumption of sugar in the Bombay presidency is in excess of the production.

6286. What other productions would, in your opinion, be benefited by irrigation?—The effect of irrigation on grain and oil seeds is so great as to double the crop, and if a cultivator had a good supply of water throughout the year, he would be able to produce two crops a year instead of one; and if the work of irrigation were a canal, opening a communication with a seaport, it would give a seaport value, or nearly so, to the produce of the interior, which is now worth only one-half or one-fourth of that value.

6287. Mr. *Willoughby*.] For how long a time were you in the service of the great India Peninsula Railway Company?—I was not in their service, except as a contractor.

6288. For how long a time were you under a contract to them?—The first contract that I took from them was subject to a condition.

6289. What was the nature of your contract?—The nature of my contract was to execute a part of the works subject to competition in England afterwards.

6290. Did you not also enter into contracts for the supply of a certain number of sleepers?—I did.

6291. First for 10,000 and afterwards for 40,000?—Those were the numbers, as well as I can recollect.

6292. And you were unable, were you not, to fulfil either contract?—Yes. Will you allow me to explain the reason? The nature of the wood of the Konkan was not known at that time, either to the engineer or myself; they wished to get sleepers made of a kind of wood called kheir, and it was found that the jungles of the Konkan would not supply wood of the requisite size; that was the reason why that contract was not completed.

6293. Were you not also to make a certain deposit of 5 per cent.?—I really cannot speak correctly upon that subject.

6294. You forget whether you were or not?—I forget; it is not customary to make any deposit.

6295. In your contract was there not a stipulation that you were to deposit 5 per cent., and is not that a common custom in India?—It was not the custom with English contractors in India.

6296. *Chairman*.] Were you to make that deposit?—I really do not remember; it was a very trifling affair altogether; only 10,000 wooden sleepers.

6297. Mr. *Willoughby*.] How long were you in Guzerat?—About three months; I was there merely during the height of the cotton season. I should think not more than two months; perhaps scarcely that.

6298. Then all the observations you have made relating to the cultivation of sugar are founded on two months' observation?—Two months' observation is, I think, quite as good for the purpose as two years.

6299. Having been there only for so short a time, you are not able to give us any clear opinion, of course, as to the character of the climate there?—No; I should not express any decided opinion upon that subject, nor have I done so.

6300. From what you do know of it, do you think it is adapted to European colonisation?—I do not know anything to the contrary; there are a great many Europeans in the Government service residing there; as many, I think, as there are in other provinces.

6301. Do you not know that fever of a dangerous character is very prevalent there, especially during the months of September and October?—Fever prevails generally in jungly countries during those months.

6302. You would not consider the districts which you visited jungly, would you?—No; and I should think that those districts would be free from fever.

6303. You have said that in Guzerat the land-tax amounts to 50 per cent.; upon what data do you found that statement?—It is based on an average of years, as given by Mr. Mackay in his book; it varies according to the value of the produce; on an acre of cotton, producing 16 s. 9 d. worth, it would be 52 per cent. As the land-tax is fixed without reference to the value of crop, the lower the value of crop the greater the per-centage of land-tax. The per-centage is constantly varying; you can only take an average.

6304. What average have you taken?—An average of seven years.

6305. Have you any idea what the land-tax is per acre in Guzera?—Eight and ninepence was the sum paid on an acre of cotton; the grain crops are lower than the cotton, and I suppose the land-tax would be lower.

0.54.

N

6306. In

W. Balston, Esq.

29 June 1858.

W. Balston, Esq.  
29 June 1858.

6306. In your evidence, the other day, you alluded to a canal 1,400 miles in extent, and said that that was a hypothetical distance; I want to know what tract of country you had in your mind at that time?—None; I merely put it as an illustration to show the cost of different modes of carriage.

6307. You did not mean to say that the construction of a canal 1,400 miles long was practicable?—No; I do not know any district of country in India in which there could be a canal made 1,400 miles long in a direct line.

6308. In one of your answers you stated, "In Western India cultivators are, or have been, charged upwards of 5*l.* an acre for a canal subject to this cost;" and when I asked you where, you said, "In Western India, near Poonah;" will you have the kindness to point out the precise locality?—It is pointed out by Colonel Sykes in the evidence which he gave before Lord George Bentinck's Committee in 1848.

6309. In what locality is it?—He names the place near Poonah; I do not remember the name of the place.

6310. Is it a canal?—No; I said nothing about a canal.

6311. Your evidence was, "It does not appear whether the cultivator spoken of, who pays Government 3*l.* an acre, is or is not subject to any cost in lifting the water; but in Western India cultivators are, or have been, charged upward of 5*l.* an acre for a canal which is subject to this cost." Then I ask you where, and you say, "In Western India, near Poonah"?—Five pounds for irrigated land, in addition to the cost of lifting. The cost of the water is put down at 25*s.* 3*d.* per beegah of 3,600 square yards, or 34*s.* per acre.

6312. For the canal?—There is no canal there; there is no canal near Poonah.

6313. Then you would wish to correct that?—Yes; the total amount of charges was 53 rupees, I think.

6314. To Government or to the cultivator?—For Government dues.

6315. How was the irrigation effected; from what source was it obtained?—That is not stated, but the charges for lifting are put down in the account; whether it was a well or a tank does not appear.

6316. Mr. Smith.] You do not state this on your own authority, but on the authority of Colonel Sykes?—Yes.

6317. Mr. Willoughby.] Will you point out, if you please, where Colonel Sykes' authority is to be found?—It is to be found by referring to the Report of Lord George Bentinck's Committee of 1848, page 80.

6318. You allude to the irrigation of cotton lands; do you think that in Guzerat they would pay the expense of irrigation?—That would depend entirely upon the system of irrigation pursued; if you can supply water from a canal at an expense of from two to four shillings an acre, it will pay very largely.

6319. Do you think that a canal could be constructed so as to admit of those charges?—I do, certainly.

6320. In what part?—In the greater part of Guzerat; there are three or four large rivers coming in there, and I believe that at that charge you might irrigate great part; I am speaking now, however, without having any exact levels.

6321. And of course you cannot tell what would be the cost of constructing those canals?—It would require an exact survey to estimate that. There is a very great extent of level ground; the kind of labour required for canal work is abundant and cheap; and there is a large quantity of water flowing waste to the sea, at times when the crops are suffering severely from the want of it. There is much complaint in Guzerat of the uncertainty of the periodical rains.

6322. Sir Erskine Perry.] Which river do you mean?—There are several rivers there, but without an actual inspection of the country it would be difficult to decide which you would prefer; I believe, however, that about the sources of most of them there are very good opportunities for storing water; I think it would be necessary to store water to some extent.

6323. Can you mention the river?—I have not studied the map of that part of the country, and therefore cannot say which river I should select.

6324. You know the neighbourhood of Tapti, and that there are two great rivers in that district?—Yes; at Jubbulpoor the water of the Narbudda is 1,200 feet above the level of the sea; what the nature of the ground is between Jubbulpoor and the sea, I cannot say, without exact levels, but so far as I can obtain any information from maps, there would be no great difficulty in it.

6325. But you need not go beyond?—Yes; you must go a great deal beyond that



W. Balston, Esq.

25 June 1858.

6335. Therefore you must go into the interior for head water?—Yes.

6336. A distance of 600 or 700 miles?—Yes, the further the better.

6337. And in order to construct a canal, you must penetrate the whole of that rugged country with a range of mountains three or four thousand feet high?—I do not think it is so much as that. The fall of the Narbudda is only 1,200 feet in 600 miles.

6338. Mr. Willoughby.] Have you ever crossed the Bawa Picara Ghut in the month of May?—No.

6339. Are you aware that you can cross it with the water not more than above the horse's knees?—I think that is very likely in the driest time of the year; I think it would be necessary to store water to some extent in Western India.

Colonel William Campbell Onslow, called in; and Examined.

Colonel  
W. C. Onslow.

6340. Chairman.] HOW long were you in India, and in what parts have you been?—I have resided in India 28 years; for 14 years of that time I was in Mysore; in the Mysore Commission.

6341. Mr. Willoughby.] You belong to the Madras army, I suppose?—Yes.

6342. Chairman.] Where were you during the other part of the 28 years?—I was with my regiment in various parts of the Madras presidency.

6343. In what capacity?—I was in the civil charge of the Nuggur division of the Mysore territory for eight years, and for two years and a quarter I was in charge of Coorg as superintendent.

6344. When did you leave India?—In May 1854.

6345. Did you ever turn your attention to the subject of the facilities existing in Mysore for the settlement of Europeans?—I never turned my attention particularly to it until lately; but I have been able to form some opinion upon the subject from my long residence there.

6346. What is the result of your consideration of the subject?—My opinion with reference to Mysore is that it is of all countries that I have heard of or seen in India, the most favourable for any attempt of the sort. Of course there are some very serious difficulties in the way. I do not think it would be possible to colonise, in the usual sense of the word, in India; a country which is already occupied by so many millions. I do not conceive that Europeans could live there as colonists.

6347. My question referred to temporary settlement and Mysore?—The same remark would apply to Mysore; that is a country about the size of Ireland, containing a population of nearly four millions of people.

6348. Sir Erskine Perry.] And the wages of labour are very low, are they not?—Yes, the wages of labour are very low, and capital is by no means in proportion to the population.

6349. Chairman.] Would the settlement of Europeans there be a great advantage as a means of employing native labour?—Yes.

6350. Do you think that European settlement in the restricted sense, and not in the sense of colonisation, is practicable in that country?—Quite so.

6351. And do you think it would be a great benefit to the country?—It would be a great benefit to everybody concerned in it, both native and European.

6352. How far do you think it would be possible for a settler who came intending to remain in that country for the rest of his life or for several years, to live there and maintain his health?—The prevailing disease of Mysore is fever; fever prevails, more or less, in all parts of Mysore, nevertheless I have known men live there for many years. I was there myself for 14 years, and experienced very little failure of health, and when I found my health affected it was in consequence of a long residence in a tropical climate rather than from fever or local disease of any kind. It was more a general debility than anything else, that compelled me to leave India.

6353. What is the character of the fever, and what are the causes of it?—It is difficult to say what are the causes of it.

6354. Is it an intermittent fever?—Yes, it is an intermittent fever; a jungle fever. In some parts the type of it is decidedly what is called a jungle fever; in other parts it does not partake of that type entirely. In Seringapatam, up to 1822 or 1823, we had a large garrison, and they were there for some years after the fall of Seringapatam in very good health; that applied both to Europeans and to natives, but in 1823 a fever broke out there which was of so malignant a character

Colonel  
W. C. Ouslow.  
29 June 1858.

character that they were obliged to vacate, leaving a very small detachment; eventually even that detachment was withdrawn, and no troops remained there at all. That fever has been attributed to the exposure of the granite rock in the river; the river is very broad there, and from the month of February to the month of June it is almost empty; there is then an immense expanse of rock exposed, and I have heard medical men say, and it is the general opinion of the inhabitants also, that the fever is caused by some exhalation from the rock. That kind of fever, however, prevails almost throughout Mysore.

6355. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] And now the general belief is, is it not, that if a European sleeps for a single night at Seringapatam, he is liable to the fever?—Yes.

6356. *Chairman.*] What do you consider to be the most healthy parts of Mysore?—Bangalore is a most healthy part, and during the cold season of the year all the high range of mountains and all that country is healthy; Seringapatam itself is healthy when the river is full of water.

6357. What is the height of the highest part of Mysore?—The highest part of Mysore takes in the western ghats, and some of those ghats are 6,000 to 7,000, or even 8,000 feet high; Bangalore is 2,800 feet high.

6358. *Mr. Willoughby.*] That is the principal military station, is it not?—Yes, and it is the head-quarters of the Commission; it is the seat of Government.

6359. *Chairman.*] Are you of opinion that Europeans could live in the healthiest parts of Mysore?—Certainly; the present Commissioner has lived in India for 58 years, and during the greatest part of that time he has lived in Mysore; he has been a Commissioner of Mysore ever since the establishment of the Commission in 1832.

6360. I believe he is almost the governor of that country, is he not?—He is.

6361. Will not the railway come near to Bangalore?—It is to be hoped that it will come there eventually; it ought to have done so before, in my opinion.

6362. Will not that be a great advantage by inducing British settlers to go there and develop the resources of the country by means of their capital?—No doubt it will.

6363. In what way do you think the capital of Europeans could be advantageously employed in Mysore?—In coffee planting and in sugar planting; I am of opinion also that it might be employed with advantage in cotton planting, for although cotton has not yet been cultivated in Mysore to any great extent, still I know that very fine cotton can be produced there. I had myself, when I was in charge of the Nugger district, a small experimental farm under a superintendent, a Eurasian of intelligence, who paid great attention to it, and who raised cotton of a very fine character, which we sent to the Great Exhibition, and a gold medal was returned to the superintendent for the sample that was sent; I think you will find it reported on by Dr. Royle in page 90 of the Report of the Commission.

6364. *Mr. Willoughby.*] What quantity was produced?—It was only a small quantity; we had not time to produce any large quantity, nor was the extent of the farm sufficient.

6365. *Chairman.*] Did it resemble the best American cotton?—It was from Mexican cotton seed sent out by the Court of Directors.

6366. Where was it grown?—It was grown in the Nugger Division, in a dry hot part of the country; I do not know that the sample sent home was grown on land that was irrigated, but we did experimentalise by irrigation, and with very considerable effect.

6367. But the greater part of the plateau of Mysore is not very fertile, is it?—A great deal of it is very fertile, but it is an undulating country.

6368. What is the chief thing produced there?—Ragi is the chief grain.

6369. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] That is an inferior kind of grain, is it not?—It is a very small grain, but it is very nourishing, if you may judge of it from the appearance and strength of the people, who live a good deal upon it; that part of the country produces a great variety of grain; ragi is the grain on which the main part of the population live, but there is still a great deal of rice produced, wheat, and various other kinds of grain; the sugar cane also is largely cultivated.

6370. *Chairman.*] In what way do you think that European capital could be employed in cultivation?—In the production of coffee, sugar, and tobacco, cotton, silk, &c. &c.

Colonel  
W. C. Ouslow.  
—  
29 June 1858.

6371. Which would you say pre-eminently?—I should say pre-eminently, coffee or sugar; from my own experience I should say coffee; sugar makers have succeeded there very well indeed; I have coffee plantations myself there.

6372. Are there many English coffee planters there?—In my division there are five or six Eurasians and Europeans: there are none who are cultivating other productions that I know of.

6373. Has the number of European cultivators of coffee increased much?—Not very much; when I left there were not above six or seven in the whole district; therefore it cannot be said to have increased very much; but the cultivation of coffee by the natives has increased immensely.

6374. What is the quality of the coffee that is produced there?—Very fine; the prices that I get for my coffee in England are nearly as good as the prices obtained for Mocha coffee.

6375. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Is that 85s.?—No; 93s. 6d. I got the last time.

6376. *Chairman*.] That is superior, is it not, to the Neilgherries coffee?—It brings higher prices.

6377. Whereabouts in Mysore are these coffee plantations?—One of the coffee plantations that I have, is situate on one of the ramifications of the Baba Booden hills.

6378. Just point out on the map, if you please, where the coffee in Mysore principally grows?—It grows on the western side of the Mysore, and in Coorg, which may be called part of Mysore, because it is all under the same Government and adjoins that territory.

6379. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Those are spurs of the great range of ghauts, are they not?—Yes, what I have pointed out are.

6380. *Chairman*.] Has the number of coffee planters in Coorg much increased?—I am told so; I do not know it of my own knowledge.

6381. What is the tenure of land in Mysore?—The tenure of coffee land may be called fee-simple tenure: the way in which they get a grant is by making an application to the local functionary for a certain piece of jungle land; every wood and slope of a hill has its name; you apply for a certain piece of jungle land, called by such and such a name, for the purpose of planting coffee; then an advertisement is published throughout the country to ascertain whether any persons have claims upon that piece of land, and if no claim is made to it in a month, I think, it is put up to auction and the highest bidder gets it.

6382. And he pays a land-tax, of course, for it?—There is no land-tax; there is only an excise duty upon the produce when it is taken away; the cultivation of coffee has increased very much indeed among the natives; it has become very popular with them; they do not mind this kind of tax, inasmuch as where there is no produce there is no tax; if it were a land-tax, which, in some respects, would be far preferable, because it would be very much lighter, the cultivation would not be so popular as it is with natives; when a man takes a coffee plantation he does not produce full crops for seven years; perhaps he does not produce anything for the first three years; and during all the time that it does not produce anything he pays nothing in the way of tax, and when he does pay, he pays only according to the quantity produced; if there is no produce, he pays no tax; but in the case of a land-tax, he has to pay whether his land produces anything or not.

6383. Is not the variation in the amount of tax upon the produce rather irksome to the occupiers of the land?—No, the charge is so much a measure; there is no difficulty in it; it is so many annas on such a quantity; it is not an *ad valorem* duty.

6384. Mr. *Smith*.] If they consume the produce in the country it pays no duty, does it?—Yes; whoever consumes it pays the duty.

6385. Whoever takes it off the field?—Yes.

6386. Is it levied on the field?—It is levied on the produce.

6387. On the field?—On the plantation.

6388. Is it on the weight?—Yes.

6389. *Chairman*.] Without reference to the value of the article?—Yes; four annas a maund; there is no difficulty in the collection.

6390. And the people do not complain of it?—No one complains of it; it is very popular.

6391. Is it the case that, with the exception of that sort of excise tax, there is nothing

nothing generally paid in Mysore?—That applies only to coffee land; the rest of the land is held on a tenure similar to that on which land in other districts is held.

6392. If a man grows cotton, hemp, or other things, he is liable to the land-tax, is he not?—Yes; according to whether the land is dry or wet.

6393. This exemption in favour of coffee is owing, is it not, to the nature of the ground?—Yes; it is a primæval forest, which, if it were not cultivated in that way, would not produce anything at all.

6394. What other taxes are there with reference to production?—There are no other taxes whatever.

6395. In your opinion are the advantages to be derived from coffee planting in Mysore great?—Yes; very great.

6396. What are the difficulties which you have to encounter?—The climate and the uncertainty of the law, for Mysore is not British territory; it is the rajah's territory, governed by a commission of British officers; and, of course, it is liable to great changes. It may possibly be restored to the rajah, and no man would willingly put his property within the grasp of a native rajah.

6397. Do you think it probable that it will be restored?—No, it is to be hoped not; no European would dream of placing himself and his property in a country which might be handed over to the tender mercies of such a man as the Coorg Rajah, or to the mismanagement of the Mysore Rajah.

6398. I understand you to say that a British settler would feel an objection to living under such a government as the government of Coorg?—Not as it is; but as it was, certainly.

6399. What other impediments are there to the settlement of Europeans in Mysore?—What I have stated has been with reference to Coorg, but the same thing may be said to some extent, with a qualification, regarding Mysore; that, also, is a rajah's territory, and if the present rajah were allowed to adopt, as he might be, and the country were restored to native government, I should think that no European settler, knowing what occurred before in Mysore, would go there; the late rajah's government was so mismanaged that I do not consider that any European would be safe in placing himself and his property under such a government.

6400. Will you state what is the nature of the climate of Mysore?—The climate of Mysore is generally, I should say, favourable to Europeans, compared with other parts of the peninsula of India; it is comparatively cool and very element, and during a part of the season it is a very delightful climate. I do not know a pleasanter climate than that which there is on the hills in the west part of Mysore. The climate of Bangalore, for eight months of the year, beginning with about the middle of June, is most delightful.

6401. What is the height of Bangalore above the level of the sea?—Two thousand eight hundred feet.

6402. And what is the average height of Mysore?—I cannot tell.

6403. It is very high, is it not?—Yes, very high. I should suppose that no part of Mysore is less than 1,500 feet high.

6404. What is the nature of the soil there?—It varies; there is a great deal of black soil and a great deal of red; most of it is very fair soil for the growth of cotton and various other articles of produce.

6405. What do you mean by black soil and red soil?—Black soil is the soil which prevails in Bellary and Darwar and other cotton-growing countries; the red soil I believe to be a red loam; but I have not a sufficient amount of scientific knowledge to enable me to describe it accurately.

6406. What does the red soil produce?—Almost anything, if watered; some of the best cotton is grown on the red soil.

6407. Is not the cotton grown on the black soil generally of inferior quality?—The native cotton is, but not the Mexican cotton; it is not the soil, however, that makes it inferior; the quality of it depends, I believe, very much on the mode of cultivation; the natives never pay any attention to their seed, and are very careless in picking; they commonly cultivate other things along with cotton.

6408. Will you state, if you please, what other articles are produced in Mysore?—Besides the articles I have mentioned, it produces cotton, tobacco, silk, fibres of various kinds, from the cocoa nut, from aloes, from plantains, from hibiscus, and various other plants, the names of which I forget now.

6409. Mr. Willoughby.] Creepers?—Yes; there are creepers of various kinds,



Colonel  
W. C. Ouslow.  
29 June 1858.

but not fibrous that I know of, vegetable oils of various sorts, castor oil in great quantities, till, linseed, and various other kinds of vegetable oils, all of which are valuable, and which may be cultivated to any extent.

6410. Is wheat produced there?—Yes; there is very good bearded wheat, rice, suparee (that is, betel nut), pepper, cardamoms, opium, and grain of various kinds in large quantities.

6411. Mr. Smith.] What are the grains you have mentioned used for?—For food, for making oil, and for various other purposes; pulse, ragi, rice, and various other things, the names of which I do not, at this moment, remember; there is also a remarkably fine breed of cattle raised there; they are magnificent beasts, and are used to a great extent for the Madras Artillery.

6412. Mr. Willoughby.] They are known by the name of Mysore cattle, are they not?—Yes; they are of very high breed, and are most useful for artillery purposes, and for the purpose of carriage; they have a large Government farm in Mysore, and I have heard of as many as 30,000 head of cattle in one muster; the leaders will grow to from 14 to 15 hands high, or even more, but the general height of them is from about 12 to 13 hands.

6413. Mr. Kinnard.] Do you say that the farm belonged to the Government?—Yes; the cattle farm belonged to the Company's Government; there were certain lands assigned all over Mysore for the grazing of these cattle; they were delivered over to the Company's Government by the Mysore Government, for the purpose of breeding these cattle.

6414. Chairman.] Has this experimental farm been continued?—It is not an experimental farm; the cattle farm I speak of has been long established.

6415. Does it exist still?—Yes, I believe it does.

6416. And is it encouraged by the Government?—It belongs to the Government.

6417. Mr. Willoughby.] Did the 30,000 head of cattle of which you have spoken belong to the Government?—Yes.

6418. And does the Government dispose of them?—Yes.

6419. Chairman.] Does the Government derive a profit from the farm?—I suppose it is made to pay its expenses.

6420. Is the breeding of these cattle beneficial to the country, in your opinion?—It is a question whether they do harm or good; there is no doubt that they throw a great deal of valuable land out of cultivation.

6421. Are the cattle used almost entirely for the artillery?—They are used for artillery, and many purposes; for the purpose of carriage of camp equipage, &c.

6422. Will you pursue, if you please, your statement as to the productions of Mysore?—It produces sheep and wool; the growth of wool has been very successful there.

6423. Superior sheep's wool?—Yes; the Merino breed.

6424. Mr. Willoughby.] Who introduced the Merino sheep there?—Sir Mark Cubbon; if the Committee will allow me to do so, I will read a short paragraph from a report which I have here, "Every traveller from the Carnatic is struck with the appearance of the Mysore sheep. Its coat is of wool, not of coarse hair, and the article manufactured from it is equally superior. This showed that the pastures and climate of Mysore were well suited to the growth of wool, and with a view to improve it, Merino rams have for some time past been annually procured from Australia. This experiment also may be said to be in its infancy, but the seven-eighths bred rams are already hardly to be distinguished from the imported ones, and they have multiplied so much that drafts have been sent to several of the Madras collectorates, and to the Punjab; a quantity of wool that was sent home to test the market value attracted the marked attention of the mercantile community. The principal difficulty appears to be the cleansing the fleece from the penetrating speargrasses, with which the pastures of Southern India abound."

6425. How many years ago is it since Merino sheep were first introduced?—About twenty years ago; the number of sheep has very much increased, and the seven-eighths breed is hardly distinguishable from the original; some of the wool from these sheep was sent home to Chamber of Commerce at Manchester, where it was very highly thought of, and reported upon; and I may say the same thing with regard to cotton. I sent home some specimens of cotton from my experimental farm, not only to the Exhibition, but to the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, who reported very favourably of it, and put upon it very high prices.

6426. Has tea been cultivated at all there?—Yes; I have grown tea myself in my



my own garden. It has never been cultivated to any extent, but merely in a garden as an experiment. As far as the experiment went, it was highly encouraging. I had plants in my own garden in Coorg, which my predecessor had put in, and there they grew most readily, and every slip or cutting that was put into the ground struck with the greatest readiness. I cannot vouch, however, for its being genuine tea; it was certainly a kind of tea.

6427. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Were these farms of yours Government farms, or were they speculations of your own?—They were all Government farms.

6428. They were all Government experiments?—Yes.

6429. In point of fact, men who are in the service cannot take them, can they?—No, they cannot; it was merely an experiment to see what could be done. I was of opinion that fine cotton could be grown in Mysore, and I wished to prove it. That fine cotton could be produced in Mysore was most satisfactorily proved, but the experiment was not carried further than I have stated, and whether cotton could be produced profitably or to any great extent remains to be seen. I am of opinion that it can, from the experiments that were made, as far as they went.

6430. You only produced a small quantity in a garden?—No; that was produced on the experimental farm; the tea was produced only in a garden.

6431. *Chairman*.] Do you think that the natives would consume tea if it were produced in sufficient quantities?—I believe that in course of time they would take to tea, coffee, or anything else of the kind. I can speak as to their taking to coffee. Everybody knows what the smell of a country town in India is in a morning's ride; that gave way in the course of eight years after I went to Shemoga to the smell of burning coffee wherever I went. I remember being very much struck with that in Shemoga. On the Malabar coast it is coming into very general use; but the ryots themselves and the mass of the people are very slow to take up anything of the kind, and they have not yet taken up coffee; but I think that they soon will do so.

6432. Has the consumption of coffee in the interior very much increased?—It is decidedly increasing. The European troops consume a considerable quantity.

6433. And is the export of it increasing also?—That is greatly increasing; I believe I could show the extent of the increase in a return which I have here. When the country was first established, the tax upon coffee was one rupee a maund of 28 lbs.; and in 1834 and 1835 the export duty amounted to 2,567 pagodas, at the rate of a rupee a maund; I got it reduced to a quarter of a rupee when I went to Nuggur; and in 1851, at a quarter of a rupee a maund, it rose to 10,204 pagodas; it rose from 2,500 to 10,000, the one at one rupee, and the other at four annas; that shows an immense increase in the course of 18 years.

6434. Mr. *Gregson*.] That would be from 10,000 to 40,000, multiplying by four, would it not?—Yes.

6435. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] It is an increase of 2,000 per cent. then?—One thousand six hundred; that was owing to the encouragement given by facilitating the granting of land, and by the reduction of the duty from one rupee to a quarter of a rupee; and I am fully persuaded that if the duty were still more reduced, the increase would be still greater.

6436. *Chairman*.] Do you think that the power of holding land in fee-simple acts as a great inducement to European settlers?—It ought to be a great inducement, and I think it only requires to be known to make it so.

6437. Will you proceed, if you please, with your statement of the produce?—Wool, cumlies, that is a sort of blanket that is manufactured there; it is an excellent sort of camlet, and is very warm; there is a good deal of cold wet weather in the Mysore country, and the cumlies throw off the rain, and promote warmth; you see the natives with a little clothing round their waists, and their cumlies on, and that is all the clothing they require; carpets of the first quality are also made at Bangalore, equal to Turkey carpets.

6438. And of what sort of patterns?—Any pattern you choose; the colours are very beautiful, and the assortment of patterns shows great taste.

6439. Are carpets an article of export at all?—No; they have never exported them; the European officers in cantonments use them. Mysore is a cold damp climate, and requires much warm clothing and furniture; nearly all the year round I wore woollen clothing when I was there. Rheumatism is a very common complaint in that country, and it is necessary to wear warm clothing.

Colonel  
W. C. Oastown  
29 June 1858.

You do not in the Mysore, as you do in the Carnatic, invariably wear a white jacket and trousers.

6440. Can you state what the average rainfall is in Bangalore?—I suppose it is about 50 inches; but on the ghauts it is enormous.

6441. Mr. Gregson.] What is the average range of the thermometer?—In Shemoga, which is the principal town in my division, during the monsoon it hardly varied, I think, from 75 degrees the whole 24 hours; it would stand at from 73 to 75 for months together. It ranges lower at Bangalore and in the hill country.

6442. Would that be for eight months in the year?—No; for about four months. In the hot weather I have known it at 95, but it seldom was as high as that; that was only for a few days in the year; from 75 to 80 might be taken as about the average range at Shemoga; it is lower at Bangalore and in the hill country.

6443. Sir Erskine Perry.] Is there no cold season there?—Yes, there is a cold season.

6444. Chairman.] Go on, if you please, with your account of the productions?—Cocoa nuts, hemp, flax; a great variety of timber, sandal wood, the finest teak, ebony; there is a considerable revenue derived from sandal wood; I have sold above 10,000*l.* worth of sandal wood in the season.

6445. Where is the sandal wood sent to?—It is all bought by merchants, and taken to Bombay; it also produces dyes, indigo, booknee, and other things; gamboge has been discovered lately; we used to observe it in the jungles, and we sent some of it home to Dr. Royle, who pronounced it to be identical with the gamboge of Siam; there are large forests of it; it would be quite as valuable as the gamboge of Siam if it were put into marketable shape; but we could not manage the manipulation of it; it had air bubbles in it, and we never made it saleable.

6446. Sir Erskine Perry.] These cocoa nuts that you speak of grow near to the coast, do they not?—No; they grow all over the plateau of Mysore and Hyderabad.

6447. Do they grow freely?—Yes; they are very valuable; they grow all over the plateau of Mysore.

6448. Chairman.] Now go on mentioning the produce, if you please?—Fruits, oranges, mangoes, plantains, guavas, custard apples, remarkably fine limes, many kinds of vegetables; European fruits, apples, strawberries, peaches; European vegetables, peas, cabbage, lettuce, remarkably fine potatoes, fine spinach, celery, turnips, and a very fine breed of horses, from which a great part of the Madras army has been remounted.

6449. Are they of the Arab breed?—Yes. There is also game in great variety.

6450. Will you state, if you please, what are the mineral products of that country?—Iron, earth-salt, and saltpetre. I think that is all the mineral produce. Gold-dust is found at a place in the Bangalore division in small quantities.

6451. What is the quality of the iron?—It is remarkably fine iron.

6452. What kind of iron is it?—That I am not capable of saying.

6453. Has the manufacture of iron much increased there?—It has very much increased.

6454. What kind of fuel do they use?—Only charcoal; fuel is the great want there; the whole surface of the country is in many parts a mass of iron, and the only difficulty in producing iron to a great extent is the want of fuel. They are obliged to use charcoal, which must come to an end at some time.

6455. There is no coal south of the Narbudder, is there?—No, it has not been found.

6456. Mr. Willoughby.] Is there plenty of lime?—Yes, there is plenty of lime.

6457. Mr. Gregson.] Do you know what quantity of iron they produce from a ton of ironstone?—No; smelting is not carried on to any extent there. The smelting apparatus is very rude.

6458. Chairman.] Will the railway enable them to smelt more by introducing fuel?—The introduction of coal by means of the railway would, no doubt, facilitate the making of iron.

6459. Or the ironstone might be sent to the coast?—Yes.

6460. Mr. Willoughby.] Where would coal be introduced from?—From Madras.

6461. Do

6461. Do you mean coal coming from England?—No, from Burmah or Calcutta. They find coal in Burmah.

6462. *Chairman.*] I think that in enumerating the vegetable produce you have not mentioned hay?—No, that was an omission; they make very excellent hay from the Hurrialee grass at Bangalore.

6463. Lucern?—Yes, that grows very well.

6464. Have you ever turned your attention to the facilities that exist for irrigation, and to the probable effects that would result from it?—The effects of irrigation in Mysore are absolutely prodigious. If you want to renovate India, the proper means of doing so is irrigation.

6465. What means of irrigation are there now in Mysore?—There are an immense number of tanks, about which there has been a good deal of misapprehension in England. I remember, a good many years ago, a Member of the Upper House stating that there were no tanks in India; and in describing what a tank was, he said that it was a valley with a dam thrown across it; and he complained that these things had been allowed to fall to pieces, and that there was not such a thing then to be seen. At that moment we had no less than 22,000 tanks in Mysore, all of them with cultivation under them. I have a return here showing the number of tanks in my division, and their increase. The number of tanks in good repair in the open country (only half of the division being a tank country) was 4,699 used for cultivation, and, not so used, 1,713; making a total of 6,412; out of order, used for cultivation, 3,908; not used, 1,604; making a total of 4,602; and the total number in cultivation use, 8,607. That was in 1854.

6466. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] A tank is only an artificial pound, is it not?—Yes; the description which was given of it was correct; but there was a mistake in saying that there were no tanks there.

6467. May it not be the case that they exist still, but that, like other great works, they have been allowed to go to ruin?—Yes; but when did they go to ruin? The anicuts from which these tanks were fed were very much gone to ruin, but the anicut system is a very partial system.

6468. *Mr. Gregson.*] What quantity of water do these tanks generally hold?—That it is impossible to say; one tank in my division is nearly forty miles round, when quite full.

6469. *Mr. Willoughby.*] When did they go to ruin?—That is more than any one can tell; I know one of the most magnificent works in India which has been in ruins for thousands of years, according to traditions.

6470. Have they been allowed to go to ruin under British administration?—No, they were found in ruins; what I complain of is, that at the time when tanks were said not to exist, we had no less than 22,000 tanks in one district; the largest tank in my division was called the Soolikerry Tank; that was 30 feet deep at the bank, and when full, it is nearly 40 miles round it; my division was not a tank division, but in other divisions, in Cluttledroog and Ashtagram, two divisions of Mysore, there were several tanks from 12 to 16 miles round.

6471. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Is the ordinary tank of a village about the size of this room?—No, very much larger; such a pond would not be called a tank.

6472. *Mr. Gregson.*] These tanks of which you have been speaking vary from the size you have told us down to what size?—There are various kinds of tanks; a small tank, such as that which was referred to just now, would not appear on the returns; they are mere pounds of water. Those of which I have been speaking are all large tanks.

6473. What is the smallest of those?—It is impossible to say; a mile round is a good sized tank; there are many not more than half that.

6474. In some cases less, and in others more?—Yes.

6475. *Chairman.*] What kind of irrigation do you use in Mysore besides tanks?—Wells, and anicuts, and channels. The best system of irrigation in Mysore is by means of a large tank which supplies other tanks. I may instance one under the Baba Booden hills, where the rain is never known to fall; it is an immense tank, and very deep: from that tank channels are taken, and across those channels anicuts are put, which throw the water into nine other large tanks; that is one system. Another system is to dam a river. You throw an anicut across a river, and by means of channels you feed as many tanks as the country will admit of. There is an excellent system of tanks throughout Mysore; these were all found in the rajah's time out of repair; large sums of money have

Colonel  
W. C. Onslow.  
29 June 1858.

been laid out upon them, and I have a return here showing the result to be a large increase in the number of serviceable tanks. In 12 years the total number of tanks in the Nugger division rose from 7,499 to 8,607. Making and repairing a tank costs a great deal of money; it is a very difficult operation, and you must choose your time; breaches are so very common, that if you do not do it with the greatest care, and have not plenty of hands, you are in danger of losing the whole of your labour.

6476. Have you any irrigation by means of canals in Mysore?—Yes; I call them channels; it is a kind of canal, but not navigable.

6477. Mr. Mangles. Those are channels, in fact, from these large tanks?—Yes.

6478. *Chairman.*] Do you charge people so much per cubic foot for the water?—No; the charge is according to the custom of the district or village. One village will have a different custom from that of its neighbouring village. According to the custom you put an additional tax upon the land. Irrigation is so valuable to the ryots, that although in many cases the tax is raised to six and even eight times the amount of the dry tax, they are glad to get it. When a superintendent goes to a village, the first thing that is asked for is water and a tank, and they will take up any amount of land, however high may be the tax you put upon it within reason, provided there is water, irrigation being so extremely valuable.

6479. Is the population very dense in Mysore?—No, but it is rapidly increasing. I would observe that the increase of tanks of which I have spoken applied only to my own division, and not to Mysore generally.

6480. Mr. Willoughby.] Has the increase been proportionate in other divisions?—Much larger; because, being tank divisions, the revenue and cultivation depending so much upon them, much more attention has been paid to them.

6481. Sir Erskine Perry.] Do you know what the population there is per square mile?—In my own division the increase of population has been 22 per cent. in 16 years. Its population in 1854 was 600,306; its extent about 6,000 square miles, or something more.

6482. *Chairman.*] What is the cause, in your opinion, of that increase of the population?—A steady Government, the increased prosperity of the people, and increased means of cultivation.

6483. Is the population increased by multiplication of the people, or by immigration?—Chiefly by the multiplication of the people; where you have an abundance of food, you have a proportionate increase of population; but there has also been an increase by immigration.

6484. From what parts do the immigrants come?—Principally from Hyderabad; they come from different territories, but most of them from the Hyderabad territory.

6485. Is that in consequence of the greater security of the Government?—Yes. To show the encouragement that there was for immigration and for the increase of the population, I may state that we abolished 600 different taxes that oppressed the people under the rajah's government; taxes of the most vexatious nature; a man could not marry a wife without being taxed for it, nor could he have a son without being taxed for that.

6486. Mention a few of these taxes, if you please?—They vary in different places; one place has one kind of tax, and another another; but I may mention, in order to show the oppressive nature of the taxation, that in one place if a man passed the cuttah, that is, the custom-house, swinging his hands, he was taxed; but a person who knew of the tax, and who kept his hands, to his side would pass without tax; that is one instance to show the capricious mode of taxing the country. We abolished 600 different taxes, amounting to upwards of 10 lacs of rupees.

6487. Was the effect of this reduction to increase the revenue?—It did immensely.

6488. Were these taxes on articles of production?—A great many of them were on articles of production; in order to encourage the growth of cotton, a large tax was taken off; there was also a system of transit duties that was most oppressive, producing a large amount of revenue.

6489. By whom was the tax on cotton taken off?—By Sir Mark Cubbon. The most oppressive tax on articles of production was the transit duty, which amounted to many lacs of rupees; it was so oppressive, that people could not cultivate the land

land which was subject to it; they could not carry their goods; that tax was entirely taken off, and the effect was an immediate rise in the revenue.

6490. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Were those duties taken off at the same time that the transit duties were removed in Upper India under Lord William Bentinck?—This was the first thing that was taken off on the assumption of the country in 1831.

6491. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Then you set the example to the Madras Government?—Yes. If I remember right, the Mysore transit duty was first taken off.

6492. Mr. *Smith*.] What was the effect of this reduction in the number of taxes; did it affect the revenue?—It did for the moment; but ultimately it had the effect of raising the revenue immensely. I have a return here which shows the revenue of Mysore for each year since the assumption of the country; before the abolition of these taxes, it was 15 lacs 11,400 pagodas; that was in 1831-1832; in 1852-1853, it was 27 lacs 4,308 pagodas.

6493. *Chairman*.] What is the character of the population?—It is very similar to the population of any other part of the peninsula of India; they are chiefly cultivators.

6494. What is their disposition generally?—Their disposition generally is decidedly good; they are rather an independent-minded people, as was shown by their resistance to the oppression of the rajah, which led to the assumption of the country.

6495. Are they well disposed towards European settlers?—I should say so decidedly; I can instance the case of my own partner in my coffee plantation, who is now in India.

6496. What, in your opinion, would be the effect of European example upon the natives?—European example is very advantageous indeed. My own partner, Mr. Cannon, settled himself on a coffee plantation at the head of one of the most beautiful valleys I ever saw. At the time he settled himself, although it was one of the finest valleys for cultivation in Mysore, it was only very partially cultivated; in less than 10 years his expenditure of money in this valley was such that the people were enabled to take up all the ground that there was to be cultivated, and now there is not an inch to be got. When he first settled himself there, although there was so small an amount of cultivation, the people used to export what they cultivated; there was not a population sufficient to consume the produce; but now they not only cultivate the land to the utmost extent they can, but they actually have to import for their own consumption, which shows not only an increase of population, but of the means of the people to consume.

6497. What is the chief article of production there?—Coffee and rice, but rice they have to import for their own consumption. Rice there depends on the rains, not on irrigation from tanks.

6498. Do you find that the natives are ready to adopt improvements?—Yes, they are very ready to do so; the effect of the example of the gentleman I spoke of was very great in regard to the cultivation of coffee; they at once saw the improvements he made, and many adopted his system.

6499. They have some prejudices, have they not, against the introduction of any improvements?—Yes, they have many prejudices, but when they really see that a thing is useful, they are willing enough to adopt it; I may mention, as an instance of their prejudice, that one of my predecessors wanted to introduce Mexican cotton, and the Brahmins, whose system it is to oppose everything in the way of improvement, or anything that brings enlightenment to the country, persuaded the cultivators that this Mexican cotton was a dodge of some sort to injure them; my predecessor had a very successful field of cotton in the place where I had my experimental farm; it was growing very favourably; he went to see it one day, and found the plants all withered; he could not account for it; the Brahmin functionary said: "You see the effect of this; it will not grow; the country will not suit it; it is all gone." The gentleman to whom this was said thought it was very odd, and, on examination, he found that the roots of the plants had been all cut; the Brahmins had persuaded the ryots to go a day or two before his coming and cut the roots, in order to make the people believe that the plant would not succeed there; it was mere prejudice on their part, and they are now as delighted to get Mexican cotton as you could be; they have learnt the value of it, and they used to come to my experimental farm for seed, and were delighted when they could get it.

6500-1. Do they respect Europeans when they find them well conducted?—Very much

Colonel  
W. C. Ousden.  
29 June 1858.

much so; there are no people more discriminating than the people of India; they will tell a gentleman from one who is not a gentleman in a moment; they have the highest respect for a well-conducted man; in fact, a gentleman will succeed among them. What you want with the natives of India is firmness and justice in dealing with them; my partner is a remarkable instance of that; and I know another successful coffee planter, who, by showing good temper, justice, and firmness with them, has completely gained their confidence, and they treat him as a potal, or head man of a village, and consult him about their affairs.

6502. Have they equal discrimination in finding out persons who are of equivocal character?—Yes; they find them out readily enough; and they soon make the country too hot for them. The difficulty of introducing settlers is to prevent improper persons from going there; such persons would do mischief. Gentlemen, and men of education, settling there, and conducting themselves properly, would, I am persuaded, do infinite good by their example, and by the introduction of their capital, energy, and science; but, on the other hand, ignorant men going there, who would abuse and ill treat the natives, would do infinite mischief.

6503. Has there been, in your opinion, any improvement in the character of the settlers?—There are so few settlers in the country, that I cannot say.

6504. We have had evidence before us that the character of settlers is much improved from what it was in former times?—I cannot well judge of that, for I have seen so few; I believe, however, that it is improving. What I have said with regard to the natives making the country too hot to hold men of bad character, and very comfortable for men of good character, is founded upon what I know of my own knowledge, because I have witnessed it.

6505. Have you any information to give to the Committee with regard to roads, bridges, and other means of communication?—There is no part of India I believe in which so much has been done, and where things are in so favourable a condition for the convenience of settlers as regards roads, as has been done in Mysore. When I left, the mileage of made road that you might drive a tandem along, was nearly 2,000 miles, and Mysore is a comparatively small district.

6506. Were those 2,000 miles of road in your district, or does your answer apply to the whole of Mysore?—It applies to the whole of Mysore; in my district I made, or re-made, about 400 miles of road, and built about 400 bridges and drains; I have a roll here which will show what can be done, and what has been done in Mysore in the way of bridge-making—(*the Witness produced a roll of drawings of bridges, which he explained to the Committee*). All over Mysore from one end to the other you find some of the finest bridges in India; the capital of my division is situate on the left bank of the Toonga, and 10 miles above the junction of the Buddra; these two rivers, the Toonga and the Buddra, have now been bridged by bridges 1,200 feet in length, and the crown of the arch is, I think, 35 feet high; that shows what has been done; those rivers that formerly obstructed the trade of the country for seven or eight months in the year are now bridged over, and the trade is free for the whole year; similar works have been done all over Mysore; there are some of the finest bridges in the world in Mysore, over the Toonga, the Bhudra, the Cauvery, and several other large rivers.

6507. Has not Mysore been very successful with reference to its English governors, Colonel Wilks for instance?—He was resident with the Rajah, not Governor; he was a very successful man; his history of Mysore is a very beautiful work.

6508. Would you include the present Resident, Sir Mark Cubbon, also?—Yes: Commissioner, not Resident.

6509. Do you suffer from want of harbours on the western coast?—Certainly; what Mysore has suffered from very much, has been the want not only of internal communication, but the means of conveying away its produce; it has no coast of its own; it has to go to the western or eastern coast, through British territory; we formed a good many ghauts; I was concerned in making some myself through the western country at a great expense; the Munzerabad ghaut, a magnificent work, cost many lacs of rupees; several other ghauts have been made through these hills, but there is a great want of harbours; the produce of Mysore must go to one coast or the other, the western coast is the principal emporium, and that is only open during a part of the year; it might, however, I am convinced, be made available for purposes of trade during the whole year if harbours were made.

Captain

Captain Ouchterlony spoke upon the subject of harbours, and described what might be done there. I do not know whether I may be permitted to correct the evidence which he gave before the Committee, but I think he made a mistake in stating that nothing had been done in the way of ports. I think he stated that nothing had been done in Cochin; if I remember rightly Cochin has been very much improved, and Captain Walker, a Madras engineer, has been engaged for some years upon it; he lately surveyed an opening on the western coast, which he told me he thought was likely to make a fine harbour.

6510. Would that be available for Mysore?—Yes.

6511. Which are the most convenient harbours for Mysore?—The harbour of Cundypoor and Mangalore.

6512. Are they good harbours?—They are natural harbours, and would be very good harbours, but for the bar which Captain Ouchterlony described, and which forms at the mouth of all rivers, and prevents any large ship from entering. Cochin is much the same, and so are all the harbours on that coast; but I believe there is no reason why that inconvenience should not be remedied, and I am convinced that the existence of harbours on the coast would immensely increase the value of Mysore productions, and would be one of the greatest inducements to European settlers to go there.

6513. Mr. Willoughby.] What is the distance from Mysore to the coast?—Some of my coffee plantations are about 70 miles from the coast, others about 100.

6514. Is there a tolerable road over those 70 miles?—A very good road indeed from the coast at Mangalore to the foot of the new ghaut, called the Boond Ghaut, now in course of construction. It has been said that no roads have been made in India. I was in close communication with my neighbouring collector, Mr. Maltby, concerning roads and ghauts, who is now in the Hyderabad country as a commissioner; he was a great road-maker, and I am told he made about 1,000 miles of road in Canara.

6515. Chairman.] Do you think there are sufficient roads at present?—No, not yet; there were nearly 2,000 miles of road in Mysore when I left, there were 400 miles in my own district; there has, however, been great increase since I left; but still, although a great deal has been done, much remains to be done.

6516. Do you think that the further extension of roads would be a great encouragement to settlement by Europeans?—Yes.

6517. Do you consider it, in fact, indispensable?—Yes; but I am of opinion that tramways or canals are perhaps more essential; if you make canals, which you well can do, in all that country (for there is nothing to prevent you), you will not only produce, but the thing which assists in producing will carry the produce; it will irrigate the land and carry the produce at the same time.

6518. Mr. Campbell.] And in that way it would be doubly productive?—Yes.

6519. Therefore you think that canals are preferable to roads?—Both are indispensable; one will help the other.

6520. They are not subject to deterioration?—Not from the monsoon, which breaks up a road, or which makes it difficult to keep it in order. The rains destroy roads, but would fill canals. I should observe, by way of correction, that in the observations which I have made with reference to obtaining land in Mysore, they do not all apply to Coorg; they are two different countries; although lying on the same line of ghaut and very similar in character, the two countries are different; Coorg is Company's territory, and the other is not.

6521. Sir Erskine Perry.] General Cubbon has had great power in the Mysore, has he not?—Yes; great power.

6522. He has held directly from the Governor-general, has he not?—From the Governor-general in Council. The Commissioner is the Governor of the country; he has full power, and the Government is "non regulation."

6523. Although the country is rajah's territory, the Government is not, in fact, under the rajah?—No.

6524. Nominally, he is the Rajah of Mysore?—The territory is his; but his government is entirely set aside.

6525. And all real political power is in General Cubbon's hands?—Yes; the political power was always in the hands of the Resident, when the Rajah ruled.

6526. General Cubbon had nothing to do with the Madras Government, had he?—No.

6527. The Madras regulations do not in any way apply there?—No, we adopted such as suited our purpose.

0.54.

O 4

6528. Therefore

Colonel  
W. C. Omslow.

29 June 1858.



Colonel  
H. C. Onslow.

29 June 1858.

6528. Therefore General Cubbon has had almost despotic power there?  
—Yes.

6529. Therefore Mysore is altogether a peculiar country?—Yes.

6530. Mr. *Mangles*.] His power and authority, in regard to making regulations, is subject to the control of the Supreme Government, is it not?—Yes.

6531. That is, the Governor-general in Council?—Yes.

6532. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Therefore General Cubbon has had great power in developing the resources of Mysore, which the local authorities elsewhere have not had?—He has had full power.

6533. *Chairman*.] You have mentioned the diseases which are prevalent in the country: is there any great want of medical aid there?—Yes; there is a great want of it, and one great obstacle to settling either there or anywhere else in India is the immense distance you would have to go in order to obtain medical aid; I know that from experience. In a remote plantation you have two or three or four Europeans, who are more subject to the fever of the country than the natives, though the natives find it bad enough, and they have no medical aid at all; these diseases are acute in their character and rapid in their progress, as all the diseases of India are, and without medical aid at hand the danger is very great indeed; it so happens that in Mysore there are two or three men who have out-lived all sorts of attacks, while others have succumbed.

6534. Do not coffee plantations in Mysore support private practitioners, as they do in Bengal?—No, there are not enough of them.

6535. Mr. *Willoughby*.] How, in your judgment, could this defect be remedied?—Only by such a large increase in the number of European settlers as would support private practitioners; but even then there would be a difficulty, because the settlers must necessarily be at a great distance from each other.

6536. *Chairman*.] I understand you to say that European capital and industry are greatly wanted in India; what, in your opinion, would be the best mode of bringing them to bear upon the resources of the country?—Capital laid out in irrigation; that is the great desideratum, and is the necessary means of cultivation, the *sine qua non* of Indian farming and progress, together with internal communication.

6537. In what way would you suggest that those works of irrigation should be established; would you do it by private enterprise?—I would do it by means of companies; they only could command the necessary capital; no private individuals could possibly do it, it would require millions. I may mention that there is now an attempt to get up a company, with which I am myself connected. A few parties, whose first idea was to benefit Madras, combined together for the purpose; none among us are monied men; we have struck out a plan, which the Court of Directors are aware of; and I have a pamphlet here, a few paragraphs from which the Committee will allow me to read, as they are highly interesting. I am sure that the means of renovating India is irrigation. You irrigate; you produce; and you carry the thing you produce. As I have said before, what destroys the roads fills the canals. It may be very easily done by the company I speak of; we have taken up such plans only as have been already approved of and sanctioned by Government. The country has been surveyed and investigated thoroughly by competent engineers, and the plans have been approved of by Government; we have not, therefore, taken up any speculative notion that might succeed or might not. We have had the best possible assurance that the plan will succeed, because it has been thoroughly investigated by competent men. What Mysore wants, and what is wanted in other parts of India (though it may, perhaps, be considered that it is putting the cart before the horse) is to prepare the country for the settlement of Europeans. It is not there as it is in other colonised countries. In India you require the country to be prepared before Europeans can go there. Generally speaking, colonisers go and prepare the country for themselves; but that can hardly be necessary in India, because you have the means of preparing it at hand; you have a resident population and abundance of labour; and that reminds me, with this abundance of labour and this want of material improvement in India, coolies have been taken away to the Mauritius and elsewhere, when on the spot there is abundance of work for them. All that is wanted is capital and energy; if you introduce energy and capital into India, you will find that there is abundance of labour, and an abundance of water. There are millions and millions of cubic feet of water running to waste, while drought is destroying all vegetation. I have here a plan showing a proposed canal



canal across the peninsula of India, from Ponany, on the western coast to Negapatam, on the eastern coast through Coimbatore country. I will read, with the permission of the Committee, an extract from Colonel Cotton's work on public works in India; he says, "The saving in the cost of transit on the western road from Madras is fully cent. per cent. on the capital expended, and the average return on all the new irrigation works in the Madras Presidency for the last 14 years is 70 per cent. per annum."

6538. Have you full faith in those calculations?—Yes, I have perfect faith in them; their accuracy can be tested by reference to documents in the India House. "Taking the whole of the years since their execution, the present annual profit is at least cent. per cent., and that without counting the improvement of private property. The district of Tanjore is taken care of, irrigated, protected from floods, drained, and provided with common roads, and the revenue steadily rises till from 30 it becomes 50 lacs a year; the population increases from seven or eight lacs to 15 lacs, and the land reaches a saleable value of at least four million sterling, equal to 24 million in England. In the district of Guntoor all such works are utterly neglected, and in one year a famine occurs that sweeps away 250,000 people out of 500,000, and causes a loss of revenue in the next 10 or 12 years of 80 lacs, while not an acre of land is saleable. The sole cause that has made the difference between these two districts is the different degree of attention given to public works. The Paumbun Pass, between Ceylon and the Peninsula, has been deepened from five to ten and a half feet, and it has reduced the freight between Tanjore and Ceylon six rupees a ton, which, on the 70,000 tons of grain alone, is more than four lacs, while it has cost two and a half lacs. It has also led to a complete change of the system of navigation, substituting good keeled vessels that can work to windward for the old native tub that could only sail before the wind. The Northern Canal, which probably cost about 30,000 rupees, yields a revenue of 30,000 rupees, besides the saving to the community. A set of works for the improvement of Rajah Mundry are well advanced; they consist of a weir across the Godavery, with navigable and irrigating channels, &c. They have been in hand seven years; 20 lacs have been spent up to this time, including repairs, and the revenue has increased steadily from an average of 20 lacs to 25, giving a total increase of 30 lacs against 20 expended, and this besides an enormous gain to the people; so that this vast system of works, which when completed, will have cost 25 lacs, has been carried on not only without demanding a rupee from the general treasury, but with a clear surplus of 10 lacs of revenue, and this besides the vast benefits to near a million of people, and promising to yield within a few years a permanent increase of revenue of 10 or 20 lacs a year, for not a quarter of the land is yet fully watered."

6539. Mr. *Mangles*.] Has not that question been referred by the Court of Directors to India, and have they not stated their willingness to give encouragement to companies?—Yes; they have expressed their willingness to give encouragement to the company I spoke of.

6540. With a guarantee of interest in case schemes are recommended by the local Government?—Yes; the company I speak of has received every encouragement from the Court of Directors.

6541. Is it not the fact that the commencement of their operations only awaits a report from the Government of India and the Government of Madras?—That is so.

Colonel  
W. C. Omslow.  
—  
29 June 1858.

*Joris, 1<sup>o</sup> die Julii, 1858.*

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Campbell.  
Mr. Gregson.  
Mr. Kinnaid.  
Mr. Mangles.  
Sir Erskine Perry.  
Mr. Danby Seymour.

Mr. J. B. Smith.  
Mr. William Vansittart.  
Mr. Villiers.  
Mr. Willoughby.  
Mr. De Vere.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

*Colonel William Campbell Onslow, called in; and further Examined.*

Colonel  
*W. C. Onslow.*

1 July 1858.

6542. *Chairman.*] I GATHER from the evidence you have given that the condition of Mysore has been peculiarly prosperous?—Yes, peculiarly so.

6543. Has it been more prosperous than other parts of India?—It has made more advance.

6544. To what cause do you think that is to be attributed?—To the nature of the government, the character of the country, its peculiarly fine climate, and its great natural capabilities, which had been for a long time totally neglected, but which have been of late very much developed.

6545. In what way have those capabilities been encouraged?—By means of a Government which was free to act, plenary power was given to the Commissioner, and large powers were given to the local officers.

6546. By what means did the Commissioner elicit the capabilities of Mysore?—By road making, by the abolition of taxes, by liberal measures, and by every kind of encouragement given to planters.

6547. Do you consider that the facilities of communication which have been afforded by the construction of roads has been one great source of the prosperity of the country?—Yes; that has been one of the greatest sources of its prosperity; I can show, I believe, from my own returns, a rise in the course of a few years, of 30 per cent. in the revenue of my own division (I can only speak of that), which I attribute principally to road making, in a part of the country where formerly a wheel track was never heard of; I made roads, and built bridges, and just before I left the country, I took a very interesting tour in a very mountainous, rugged forest country, and found it filled with carts which were carrying away the produce which formerly used to be carried, and that only during part of the year, on the backs of bullocks. The consequence of the construction of these roads was, that a fillip was given to trade. The trade doubled, I should suppose, at least; there were the greatest facilities afforded, enlightenment came upon the people; people who for centuries had never left their own villages, or who had never gone a distance of more than 10 miles from them, were in the habit of rambling about the country; their minds became enlightened; they took to trade, trade was easy, and of course the country flourished; with regard to that part of the country particularly, it used to be shut up entirely during the monsoon months, from the beginning of June to the end of August, or the middle of September; there was during those months no possibility of getting along; the formation of roads of course put an end to that state of things, and enabled people to carry on their trade during the whole of the year; then besides that, we had formerly heavy duties on various articles of produce, on pepper, cardamoms, and other things which were reduced.

6548. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Do you mean transit duties?—No; excise duties.

6549. *Chairman.*] You allude particularly to taxes on produce, do you not?—Yes; the harlut or excise duties that remained on different articles of produce were very greatly reduced, and traders were encouraged to come from the Malabar Coast and Bombay, to take away those articles; I may attribute also the rapid rise of the country to good government, to peace and quiet, to the police regulations, and to the order that was established in the country; I may also attribute it in some measure to the cheapness of the government; in short, that part of India

was

was raised from a state of anarchy, confusion, wretchedness and poverty, to a state of peace, order, comfort and prosperity.

6550. When did this change take place?—It took place on the establishment of the Government by Lord William Bentinck in 1831 and 1832.

6551. Mr. *Villiers*.] Were you at that time one of the commissioners?—I was not so called; the Government consisted of a commissioner, with four superintendents of divisions, and a number of assistants; I was one of the superintendents, and I joined the Commission in 1840.

6552. *Chairman*.] What is the state of the police in Mysore?—The state of the police is sufficient for ordinary times, and, judging from the reduction that has taken place in the amount of crime, and the peace and quiet of the country, the almost total repression of gang robberies and crimes of that serious nature, I may say that the police of the country is sufficient for ordinary times; but at the same time, I should say, of course, that, compared with any idea that we have of police here, it is very defective, as, in my opinion, native police always must be.

6553. In what respect do you think it is defective?—There is no system of detective police; the natives do not seem to understand it.

6554. Mr. *Mangles*.] Have you any thuggee in Mysore?—No; there was a thuggee officer stationed at Bangalore, who was under the control of the Commissioner, and cases were brought to him very seldom, if ever, of late from the Mysore territory; during the whole time I was in Mysore I do not recollect a single case of thuggee: certainly there was none in my division; I may mention, with regard to crime generally, that in 1834, the number of cases apprehended was 392; the number of cases not apprehended was 189; the total number being 581; that is in my division.

6555. What do you mean by "cases apprehended"?—Cases that were known as cases of crime; that was during a period of anarchy, but when the country was beginning to settle down.

6556. What kinds of crime do you refer to?—Cases of murder, robbery, and other offences.

6557. *Chairman*.] Do you mean that those were cases reported, and not pursued?—Yes; in 1852 the number of cases apprehended was 2,913, the cases not apprehended 74; showing the improvement in the efficiency of the police compared with 1834.

6558. Mr. *Campbell*.] That shows that crime had increased, does it not?—No; it does not show that crime had increased, but that the regulations which were in force detected it. In time of misrule crime was rife, but unchecked.

6559. *Chairman*.] To what cause do you attribute that improvement in the police with regard to the detection of crime?—To proper superintendence.

6560. Is the police now, in your opinion, in a perfectly satisfactory state?—No; I do not go so far as to say that it is in a perfectly satisfactory state; it is defective, as, in my opinion, native police always must be.

6561. What, in your opinion, is necessary to improve it?—Energy and trustworthiness; the police is not at present to be trusted.

6562. In what way would you secure their greater energy and trustworthiness?—By having a larger number of European superintendents of police.

6563. Then, in that respect, you coincide with the other witnesses who have given an opinion upon that subject?—I have no doubt that the introduction of a larger number of European superintendents would greatly improve the police; but it must be done with great caution. The superintendents must be linguists, and active.

6564. You agree with the other witnesses in stating that the natives do not understand the English system of detection?—Yes; they do not understand it.

6565. Can they get together circumstantial evidence?—Yes; but the great difficulty with regard to the police is to prevent their making up evidence; a police officer, with a view to give satisfaction to a magistrate, will make up false evidence in order to convict a man charged with the commission of an offence, and the difficulty which the magistrate has is to discriminate between true and false evidence.

6566. Mr. *Willoughby*.] You say they are not adepts at detection; is there not throughout almost every part of India a class of men employed to track thieves, who are celebrated for the extremely adroit manner in which they find out persons who have committed robberies, even at a distance of many miles; I am referring now to what are called in the western part of India puggies?—I know

Colonel  
T. C. Omlom.

1 July 1858.

a tribe of that kind in Trichinopoly who were employed by the European residents to guard their houses; they paid a man a pagoda a month as a sort of black mail to prevent robbery; if you did not pay him you were sure to be robbed; those men were great trackers of thieves, but they were thieves themselves; I know no such tribe in Mysore.

6567. *Chairman.*] With regard to the courts of law, in what state are they in Mysore?—They are very well suited to the people; justice is done to the people in them, and very speedy justice too; but with regard to the question of colonization, I doubt whether Europeans would like them.

6568. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] You were chief justice there, were you not?—I was chief judicial officer in my division; it may be considered a rough kind of justice, but it suited the people admirably. We used the people themselves in administering justice. We never tried a case without a punchayet or native jury; a jury consisting of five persons. Our great resource was the system of arbitration. When a case was put into court, the parties were recommended to appoint a punchayet among themselves. One party would choose two, and another party would choose two, and those four would choose a fifth. They are very clever at settling their own disputes, and they settle them very satisfactorily. In the local court an appeal would lie from the amildar or moonsif, to the superintendent, from the superintendent to the Commissioner, and from the Commissioner, if need be, to the Governor-general in Council.

6569. Do you think that the appeals were too numerous?—No, I do not think so.

6570. Do you think it desirable that there should be only one appeal, or many?—That is a very delicate question; I should be very disinclined to close the door of justice at all to natives; but, on the other hand, it is to be borne in mind that they are very litigious, and therefore, perhaps, it would be as well to place a judicious limit to the right to appeal, but what that limit should be it is very difficult to determine.

6571. Does the punchayet resemble more a court of arbitration, or a jury?—The punchayet are the Superintendent's assessor more than anything else.

6572. Do they confine themselves exclusively to the finding of facts, or do they go beyond that; do they arbitrate?—A punchyat chosen by the parties would arbitrate, but a punchayet in a superintendent's or a moonsif's or amildar's court would only find the facts, and then the superintendent would give his decree; the punchayet give an opinion.

6573. Do you think it would be advisable to extend gradually the use of the English language in the courts of law?—You could not use the English language at all in a mofussil native court.

6574. Are there no courts in Mysore in which, in your opinion, it would be desirable to attempt to introduce the English language?—Not where natives are concerned; if two settlers were to dispute a case in the superintendent's court, he would choose either Eurasians or natives who could understand English, or other Europeans, as his jury, and then the whole of the proceedings would be conducted in the English language. My practice always was to write my decrees and to have everything I could done in English; all my own notes and all my decrees were in English, and although the decree was given in the native language, I always appended to it, for the assistance of the appeal court above me, the decree in English.

6575. *Sir Erskine Perry.*] Are you of opinion that if Mysore were filled with European settlers, as Ceylon is, the present system of judicature would do?—No; I think you would require a system of judicature more suitable to English notions of law. I think that settlers would not readily be satisfied with the existing system.

6576. And do you think that such a system would be necessary also with reference to natives and capitalists?—I think the natives are perfectly satisfied with it as it is. They like summary justice rather than delay.

6577. But delay is not necessarily the co-relative of a good system of judicature, is it?—No, it need not be.

6578. There is no more delay in the Supreme Court, is there, than there is in one of your courts?—No; but in speaking of Mysore, you are speaking of a country which is exceptional.

6579. Is not this the case that, although in a state like Mysore, where the people are engaged almost exclusively in the cultivation of land, the summary system

system of justice which you describe, is very applicable and beneficial, yet when the state of society becomes more complicated, and when more difficult questions arise, and have to be decided upon, a more scientific system of judicature becomes necessary?—I think so; but it is a mistake to suppose that the people of Mysore are almost exclusively engaged in the cultivation of land. There is a very large trade carried on in Mysore.

6580. Mr. *Willoughby*.] Do you consider that the population of Mysore are in a more or less forward state as compared to the population in other parts of the Madras Presidency?—I think that the native people are as far advanced in Mysore as they are in any other part of India.

6581. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Are there any large capitalists in Mysore?—Certainly, there are.

6582. *Chairman*.] Natives?—Natives.

6583. Mr. *Villiers*.] In what language were the proceedings before you conducted?—In Canarese.

6584. Did you understand the language yourself?—Yes; I understood it sufficiently to check the proceedings.

6585. Did you ever speak in court in that language?—No; the language of the court was a sort of patois, a corrupt Hindostanee; it was the language of the court and of all the Government officers; it was the language of the former Mussulman government of Hyder and Tippoo.

6586. *Chairman*.] Was it a language which was understood by the people?—It would not be understood by a person coming from a remote part of the country; it is not the vernacular of the country.

6587. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] In fact Hindostanee is wholly unintelligible to a Canarese, is it not?—Yes; but this is a local Hindostanee, used in the Government offices, but not by the people generally.

6588. There is no affinity, is there, between Hindostanee and the languages of the south, as there is between Hindostanee and the languages of the north?—No; I believe that Hindostanee is the vernacular of the North-west Provinces, but it is not the vernacular of the Madras provinces.

6589. Mr. *Villiers*.] Had you always an interpreter in the court?—No; not always; it depended on circumstances.

6590. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Had you generally an interpreter?—No; but the moonshee or sheristadar was always such an adept at reading any Canarese documents that might be put in (and all documents were in Canarese), that he would read it off without the smallest hesitation or difficulty, and you would suppose that the documents were written in the patois Hindostanee, which was the language of the court. It is a dialect called Dukkunee, from being the Hindostani of the Dekau.

6591. They are great linguists, are they not?—Yes.

6592. Therefore your officer was always able to supply you with any information you might require, or to give you any explanation that might be necessary, in the patois Hindostanee that was spoken?—Yes.

6593. Mr. *Campbell*.] Had you no check upon his correct translation of the documents that required to be translated?—Yes; because it was an open court, and all parties concerned had people on the watch, so that any inaccuracy could be at once corrected; but the judge himself would understand the language sufficiently to check the translation; the punchayet is an effectual check, so are the parties present.

6594. If the natives did not understand the language, how could they check the translation?—They always had people about the court who understood it; vakeels, and others; there is no want of check of that kind.

6595. But the people of the district themselves did not understand this patois Hindostanee?—No, not generally.

6596. *Chairman*.] Supposing the European population to be largely increased, should you be in favour of the introduction of the English language into the courts of law as much as possible?—In cases in which Europeans were themselves concerned I think it would be very desirable to introduce the English language, but I would not introduce it to the extent of making it the language of the court, and thereby sacrifice the interests or the prejudices of millions for the sake of a few hundreds.

6597. It would be a question of circumstances?—Yes.

\*6597. Mr. *Campbell*.] You say it would be sacrificing the interests and prejudices

Colonel  
H. C. Oxley.  
—  
2 July 1858.

dices of millions if you adopted the English language; is it not the fact that it would be only sacrificing the interests of the Vakeels, who speak the language of Hindostanee?—It must be remembered that although the language I speak of is not the vernacular of the country, still it is so well understood by tens of thousands, if not by millions, that it is next door to the vernacular, and it is the language of the country which has been in use in the courts and among all classes of the people to such an extent as to be next to the vernacular.

6598. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Is it not the fact that you may go through the whole of Mysore and not find a single person who can speak Hindostanee unless it be a Mussulman?—In some remote parts that is the case. Dukkunee is by no means confined to Mussulmans; almost all the better classes, and the educated, and public servants use it.

6599. On the Great Trunk Road between Madras and Bombay, for example?—No; I think you would hardly find any village in which you could not get along very well with Hindostanee.

6600. Is it not the case, that, as a rule, Hindostanee is not an intelligible language to the natives of the Peninsula?—As a rule, that is the case certainly; but I think that a traveller would get through the country very well if he spoke Hindostanee. In almost every village he went to, except very small and remote villages, he would find that the potail, or some one, was able to speak Hindostanee.

6601. *Chairman*.] You have already stated that there are native as well as European colonists there: do the Europeans successfully compete with the natives in agriculture?—No; a European, where science is required, will bring his science to bear, and make improvements which a native will not, but no European can work on an estate as a native can; a native brings all his family to work, and he has means which a European could not have; a European cannot labour nor live as a native can.

6602. That merely means that European labour could not compete with native labour, does it not?—Yes; a European labourer would not have a chance with a native labourer: indeed I think it impossible for Europeans to labour.

6603. But a European capitalist would, in your opinion, be successful against a native capitalist, would he not?—Yes, if he were to bring science to bear in some kinds of agriculture.

6604. How does that apply with regard to trade?—A European is a better trader than a native, although not a better agriculturist, because he has wider information; he has price currents and information with regard to trade from all parts of the world, which a native trader generally has not; but at the same time there are native traders of very high intelligence, who can compete with any class of men in the world, men who are highly intellectual, intelligent, and well-informed, and who carry on trade extensively with all parts of India; those, however, are exceptions.

6605. Have they become better agriculturists and better traders since the admixture of European agriculturists and traders with them?—Certainly; I have shown already one instance of that in the case of my own partner's example, in a coffee plantation.

6606. Has their capital increased since the admixture of Europeans?—That is a difficult question to answer; their capital has increased since we got possession of the country.

6607. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Are you of opinion that the English in Mysore have taught the natives anything in the way of agriculture?—Yes; as I showed the other day in the evidence I gave with reference to coffee planting.

6608. You would hardly call that agriculture?—In cotton growing they have, certainly.

6609. Do you know Mr. Finney's opinion of American planters, that the natives have nothing to be taught in the way of agriculture, or in the way of growing cotton?—I think they have; I think they have not tried irrigation, and I am confident that irrigation would improve the growth of cotton.

6610. You only speak of its cultivation in a garden?—If a quarter of an acre of land will produce the finest cotton of an improved fibre, as compared with cotton cultivated without irrigation, that is a proof that fine cotton may be grown there.

6611. Have you not heard the opinion of many practical men, such as Dr. Gibson, the conservator of forests, that the natives, by the application of such capital

Colonel  
W. C. Onslow.  
1 July 1858.

capital as is within their competency, are able to cultivate the soil in the best method possible suitable to the climate?—I think that they have great skill in their own way, but I think there is great room for improvement nevertheless, and I cannot but believe that European science will improve cultivation there, as it has improved cultivation generally in England.

6612. *Chairman.*] Is not irrigation a matter of science?—Yes.

6613. And would it not, in your opinion, be greatly promoted by the settlement of Europeans?—Of course it would; irrigation is the one thing that is wanted.

6614. Is there much waste land in Mysore?—Yes; there is a great deal of waste land.

6615. Could that waste land, in your opinion, be converted successfully into cultivated land?—Certainly it could.

6616. What are the impediments that at present exist with regard to that?—The want of irrigation in some parts, the want of capital, and the want of population, for, although Mysore contains about four millions of people, the population is not adequate to the extent of the country.

6617. Is the land sufficiently manured?—No; there is great want of manure.

6618. Do the natives appreciate the value of manure?—Yes; but they do not appreciate it fully; they do not take sufficient care of it.

6619. *Mr. Gregson.*] They trust a good deal to the sun and rain, do they not?—Yes.

6620. *Chairman.*] In whose hands is the best land?—In the hands of the natives.

6621. Do they use manure for fuel in that country?—Yes; they use dried cow-dung for fuel almost exclusively in the dry parts of the country.

6622. Would not an easier means of communication with other parts of the country enable them to obtain fuel, and to devote that which they now burn to the cultivation of the land?—If it would not be too expensive. If they could get other fuel at the same cost, they would use their cow-dung for manure, instead of using it for fuel, as they do now.

6623. Do you think it advisable that Government should undertake works of irrigation as great public works, or do you think it best that they should be left to private enterprise?—In my opinion, they should be left to private enterprise, because private enterprise will bring more money to bear upon them at once; but private enterprise must go hand in hand with Government, and must not be wholly independent of it; it cannot be made use of without the assistance of Government; it must not be anything like an *imperium in imperio*.

6624. Do you think that Government has been in fault in interfering with matters of enterprise of this sort?—I do not speak of Government interference as a fault; what I say is, it cannot be done without the interference of Government, because in India we are very peculiarly situated; the natives have been in the habit from time immemorial of looking to the Government for everything, and they cannot conceive that anything of this sort can be good in its nature, or can be stable, unless it is done under the sanction or under the control of the Government.

6625. In what way would you connect these undertakings with the Government?—That is a matter which requires a great deal of adjustment; it is a delicate thing, and requires a good deal of consideration; but I conceive that canals and irrigation works generally may be introduced by means of private capital going hand in hand with the Government, the Government perhaps making the collections, and handing over a due share of the profits to the company, or making some such arrangements, or having a separate establishment, and buying the water from the company to distribute it to the ryots. I do not think it would answer for the ryots to come into immediate contact with any private company, because the private company would be so apt to lose. Suppose a private company had claims on a ryot for water, and the Government had claims upon him for revenue, the Government would then have the power at once of attaching his property, and the private company would be thrown over.

6626. Therefore, where it is practicable, you would prefer that these works should be carried on by means of private enterprise?—I would prefer their being carried on by means of private enterprise as a relief to Government, and as a means of introducing energy and capital, aided by Government.

6627. Do you think that the result of leaving such works to be carried on by



Colonel  
W. C. Ousley.  
1 July 1858.

means of private enterprise would be to make them more continuous, and less subject to fits and starts?—Yes; that is another great advantage of private enterprise.

6628. Do you mean to say that the Government is apt occasionally to undertake a thing, and then to drop it, and then resume it again?—Yes; of necessity that is the case, as when a war takes place, and there is no money.

6629. Can you mention any instance in which that has occurred?—Yes? I remember during the wars in Afghanistan, a circular coming round from Lord Ellenborough, putting a stop to almost all public expenditure on public works; that operated as a great check.

6630. You think that the execution of these important works would be more certain if they were carried on by private companies?—Yes; because they would not be interfered with by any such casualties as those to which I have referred; it would, I think, be a great relief to Government to have these things done by private enterprise, because companies can raise millions of money, when Government cannot afford to give anything.

6631. The rain which falls in the western ghauts is a great source of supply, is it not, for purposes of irrigation?—Yes; it is an inexhaustible source of supply.

6632. Do you think that up to this time it has been sufficiently taken advantage of?—No, I do not think it has; the Toonga, the Buddra, and other large rivers, carry away millions of tons of water, that is not stopped or used at all, while, on the banks of those rivers there is famine: all these rivers may be dammed, and a system of irrigation may be introduced; by private enterprise, and private capital, canals might be formed, by means of which a most abundant supply of water could be spread over the country, and thereby famine would be prevented, and the greatest benefit would be conferred on the people of India. I believe, as I stated the other day, that irrigation is the thing to renovate India.

6633. And the liability to famine would be further greatly lessened, if not altogether prevented, would it not, by the introduction of an easier means of communication?—Yes; if a famine occurred in one part of the country, the produce of another could be carried to it.

6634. And another advantage would be, would it not, that each district would have the means of pursuing its own peculiar cultivation?—Yes; and one district would be supplied with what it wanted from another district, which it now can hardly be; it would do for India what commerce has done in every part of the world, improve the condition of the people.

6635. Can you give us any information with regard to the cultivation of sugar in Mysore?—Sugar is very extensively cultivated, and with great profit.

6636. Mr. Villiers.] Sugar made from the cane?—Yes.

6637. Chairman.] Since when has that been?—That has been done for centuries.

6638. But since what time has the cultivation of sugar greatly increased?—Since the reduction of duties in Mysore; Mysore was formerly considered a foreign country, but when it was allowed to pass under the same regulations as British territory, a great fillip was given to the cultivation of sugar; the country is peculiarly favourable to the growth of sugar, the whole of it is undulating, the dips have streams in them, and all the thousands of tanks I spoke of the other day, are formed by damming these rivers.

6639. Anicuts?—Yes; and that forms a tank of itself; at the end of the dam you have a sufficient opening for the surplus water to run down; the water then runs into its original stream, and goes on again, and then there is another tank. In this way you see for miles chains of tanks, and under all these tanks you now see sugar-cane growing in almost all directions.

6640. Has the cultivation of sugar much increased?—Yes; and it is a source of wealth to the people. There is a very prosperous sugar-making company in Seringapatam; when I left Mysore it was very flourishing, and made excellent sugar; it belonged to an English company, which was succeeding very well.

6641. Has much more English capital been employed in the cultivation of sugar than was so employed formerly?—Yes; that which I have just mentioned is one instance of it.

6642. And do you think that the cultivation of it is likely to increase?—Yes; if planters go there.

6643. Mr.

Colonel  
W. C. Oudlow.

1 July 1858.

6643. Mr. *Villiers*.] Were the tanks of which you have spoken placed there by Europeans?—No; but they had very much gone to pieces when we took up the Government of Mysore.

6644. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Can you give us any idea of the number of European settlers in the Madras mofussil?—No; I know that there are very few European settlers there.

6645. *Chairman*.] I think you say that the system of irrigation at present in use is by means of tanks and anicuts, and not by canals?—Yes, and a system of channels.

6646. Is there any cultivation of date sugar in that part of the country?—No; but date trees grow wild in many parts of the country very extensively.

6647. Do you mean the date sugar trees?—I believe so; I know that some of the gentlemen connected with the company I have spoken of established at Mysore were making inquiries about them. The sap of the date tree when drawn off produces a sweet liquid called toddy, which when the sun rises, effervesces and produces a spirituous liquor from which, I believe, sugar might be made; it is a kind of bastard date that we have all over Mysore. I have no doubt that by introducing a proper system of irrigation by means of canals, sugar might be cultivated with very great advantage, and that a great amount might be produced all over that part of the country.

6648. You would recommend, would you not, that with a view to the cultivation of sugar and other produce, there should be a more extensive adoption of the tank system and the anicut system, and of irrigation generally?—I do not think that in Mysore you can very greatly extend the tank system, because almost all the sites fit for tanks are already occupied; all you have to do is to renovate and improve them when they fall into decay.

6649. Mr. *Campbell*.] But the canal system is susceptible of increase, is it not?—Yes; what you want is to produce and to carry your produce, by means of canals you would produce, and those canals, as I have before observed, would carry the produce, and that too at a time of the year at which you cannot carry by roads; that is, during the monsoon. In the cotton growing country to which I have before referred, during the dry weather, the whole country may be used as a road; but in wet weather it is impassable, if you had a canal you would have a road at all times of the year of the best kind, and that which destroys your road would improve your canal.

6650. You would desire that they should be both irrigating and navigable canals?—Yes.

6651. And of course the great sources of supply which you have in the ghauts would enable you to feed them?—Yes; and I may mention that we have positive information, on the highest authority, that ten millions of acres may be irrigated by means of the canal of which I have spoken, through the Bellary district.

6652. Are those ten millions of acres entirely waste at the present moment?—I cannot speak positively as to that; but if they are not entirely waste, a very large proportion of them must be so, and all of them must require great improvement; they would be converted from dry cultivation into wet.

6653. Of what crops would those ten millions of acres be susceptible?—Cotton, sugar, grains of various kinds, rice, wheat, and other things; very excellent wheat is grown in that part of the country where there are the means of irrigation.

6654. You have said, I think, that a great deal of food is imported into Mysore at present?—No; I was speaking of a particular spot where they formerly were obliged to export, having no consumption; and I said that latterly, in consequence of the great improvements effected, and the money expended by my partner in coffee planting, they not only had not sufficient for their own consumption, but that they also imported, owing to increase of population and means of consumption, although cultivation was carried to the utmost extent of the land available.

6655. *Chairman*.] Has the cultivation of wheat increased much of late years?—No; but I have no doubt that a better means of irrigation in these cotton soils would tend to increase it very greatly; and with regard to the cotton ground soil, I would suggest another very strong reason why canals should be adopted; I look upon them as being superior to tanks, inasmuch as the soil is of a nature that will not hold water very well. Now, it may be supposed that if tanks will not hold water, a canal will not; but a confined space, such as you have in a canal,

Colonel  
W. C. Ouslow.  
1 July 1858.

canal, can be much more easily puddled than a tank; you cannot puddle a large tank, but you can easily puddle a canal.

6656. Mr. Villiers.] What do you mean by not holding water?—The water soaks through; the black soil is excessively porous, I believe it is volcanic; underneath there is a substratum of large pebbly gravel, and the water soaks through and disappears.

6657.] Chairman.] Can you give us any idea of the relative productions of irrigated and unirrigated land?—You cannot cultivate sugar, or rice, or wheat, without irrigation, nor the mulberry for silk, an important valuable product.

6658. Mr. Willoughby.] Not in Mysore?—No.

6659. Mr. Campbell.] But what would be the difference between those crops which are cultivated without irrigation and those which are cultivated with irrigation?—The difference is immense; a field which would produce a very small crop by dry cultivation would produce a very large one if the land were properly irrigated. The produce of wet cultivation is very much more valuable than that of dry.

6660. Would canals bring any alluvial deposit with them?—Certainly, and that alluvial deposit would answer the purpose of manure. The great virtue of irrigation I believe to be the deposit it leaves on the land.

6661. And that advantage you would secure by the making of canals?—Yes, because the canals would be filled by the rivers which bring down large quantities of alluvial deposit.

6662. Sir Erskine Perry.] We have no experience of this kind, have we, in Southern India?—Yes, we have.

6663. Where?—I do not know that you have canals, but all over Mysore you have channels for the purpose of irrigation, and it is with reference to those that I have been speaking.

6664. But we have no experience of such canals as you contemplate?—No; I do not think we have any experience of such canals as those of which I have spoken; that is, of canals for carriage as well as irrigation. There is much irrigation by channels in the south of India.

6665. Chairman.] Are there sufficient means of communication by sea along the western coast below the ghauts near Mysore?—No; I said in the evidence I gave on Tuesday last that there is a want of communication by sea on the western coast. There are no means of communication by sea during a considerable part of the year in consequence of the monsoon, there being no harbours of refuge on that coast; the monsoon is terrific there, no ship can live in it; everything goes under shelter; you do not see a living thing upon the sea during the monsoon; it is a most dangerous coast. I conceive that a harbour at the place where the terminus of the Madras Railway is to be, would enable our steamers from the Red Sea to run directly across and go at once in, instead of going round the peninsula to Madras.

6666. Do you think that steam communication along that coast, if practicable, would be a great advantage to European settlers?—Undoubtedly it would, for it would open an easy means of communication with Bombay and with Europe; you have now during a great part of the year the most magnificent coast in India entirely shut up.

6667. Mr. Danby Seymour.] For how many months in the year is it shut up?—It is unsafe from the middle of May to the middle of September.

6668. Mr. Willoughby.] What sort of steamers do you think should be employed?—A steamer can approach the coast when a sailing vessel cannot; all you have to do is to establish harbours; at present not even a steamer can approach the coast owing to the want of harbours.

6669. Was it not in the contract of the Peninsular and Oriental Company that their ships should stop at ———?—I do not know; all I can speak to is the want of harbours on the coast, and I believe that they could be formed. We have opened some very extensive ghauts; I opened a most valuable one myself; but those ghauts are comparatively of no use during the greater part of the year, because there are no harbours. Harbours would immensely enhance the value of these roads and ghauts, and the whole system of roads in Mysore, enabling traffic to go on the whole year round.

6670. And they would greatly increase the facilities for traffic along the whole coast?—Yes; that is what is very much needed.

6671. Mr. Villiers.] You have given us this information about the extent of territory now available for the employment of capital; I presume that it is also known

Colonel  
W. C. Ouslow.  
1 July 1858.

known to many other people in India, and that our capitalists and merchants, are aware of these resources in Mysore?—That I cannot say; I suppose that it is more or less known, but at the same time I believe there is a great deal of ignorance about Mysore; it is a country not much known; I believe that the real resources of Mysore are not generally known to merchants; it may be known to a few individual merchants in Madras and other parts of India.

6672. What would be the obstacles in the way of some enterprising man of capital aware that there are these ten millions of acres readily available for the increased production of sugar, cotton, and the other articles you have mentioned, if he were desirous of going there?—The ten millions of acres that I speak of are in the Bellary district; that is in the Company's country, not in Mysore; but there are still large resources available in Mysore also. I have stated some of the obstacles, and I would here include Coorg also, where the climate is so favourable to the European settler; there are some very serious obstacles; one is the liability of the country to be restored to its former Government. I think that no man would like to venture on settling in such a case as that.

6673. Do you think yourself that the Company is at all likely to restore it to its original rulers?—The question has been mooted, and I know that at one time it was questioned by the Governor-general of India whether the Rajah of Coorg should not have his country restored to him; the answer (I speak under correction) was to this effect: that a man who wants to blow up a magazine had better walk into it with a firebrand in his hand; that shows what the opinion of persons in authority was regarding the danger of restoring the country to the rajah; and to some extent the same thing may be said with regard to Mysore; it is still foreign territory; the territory belongs to the Mysore Rajah; his authority is set aside, and the Government is administered by a European Commission; but the door is not closed against the rajah, I believe, and it is not at all an impossible thing that the country may be restored to him. The question of the right of adoption by natives has been very much spoken of of late. If the rajah of Mysore, who has now no natural descendant, were to be allowed to adopt, and if the country were to be given over to his adopted son (supposing it not to be given to this rajah, which it probably will not, he being an old man now), then what is to become of a European settler who would go there under the impression that he was under the British Government? He would find himself transferred to the tender mercies of a native government.

6674. You suppose that that alone would be sufficient to deter any European or English settlers from going into that territory?—I think it would deter any prudent man from going there; but enterprise is so reckless, that, doubtless, you would find some who would even venture that.

6675. You have spoken of other parts of the country that are directly under the Company's rule, and which are still available for the employment of capital?—Yes; in the whole of the Bellary district, there are an immense number of acres available.

6676. What is there to prevent an English capitalist from going there now?—Nothing that I am aware of.

6677. The Company's Government would not offer any opposition?—No; and in reply to that question, I would say with respect to Mysore, that every encouragement has been held out to European settlers; so long as it is under the present Government, there is certainly no kind of obstruction offered by the Government to the settlement of Europeans.

6678. Supposing any company or any settlers wanted to acquire land there, from whom would they derive their title?—The land belongs to the Government, both in Mysore and in the Company's country.

6679. It belongs to the Company?—To the Government, whether Company or native Government.

6680. You have distinguished different tracts of country as belonging respectively to the Company and to the rajah still, but administered by a commission?—Yes.

6681. As to that which belongs to the Company, and where there is this large tract of territory to which you have referred, consisting of 10 millions of acres, could they give a title to any persons wishing to buy the land?—It would depend upon the locality, I should think. I do not know why a title could not be given.

6682. Do you hold property yourself?—Yes, but not in the Company's country; but the land of which I speak is in all probability land that has formerly been

Colonel  
W. C. Ouslow.

1 July 1858.

been held by ryots; it may belong to ryots, or they may have rights over it. The only obstacle that I can see would be the rights of the people over that land; the Government could not set aside their rights in favour of a company or anybody else.

6683. Have you any objection to tell us under what title you hold your land?—My land is of a different nature; it was forest land belonging to the Government, upon which there could be no possibility of a claim by anybody else; the Government have made that over to me for the purpose of cultivating coffee, and I hold it on what is called a puttah, that is, a title-deed, from the local authority, which gives me the privilege of holding land, of using it, of selling it, or of transferring it in any way I please, as long as I cultivate coffee upon it; but if I cease to cultivate coffee upon it, it then reverts to the Government; if I cultivate anything else upon it, it is liable to assessment.

6684. Have you been satisfied with the title under which you hold that land?—Perfectly; I rely perfectly upon the Government; I take my chance, with confidence.

6685. Why should not other people then rely upon the Government?—That is a question for them to decide. I perhaps may have been a little venturesome in doing so, and I think it is very desirable, if not absolutely necessary, in order to induce any number of settlers to venture there with any large amount of capital, to have some title more secure; that is, that they should have something to assure them that the country will not be handed back to the native Government.

6686. You do not hold yours from the English Government, do you?—Yes; as long as the Government is English, I hold it from the English Government; the rajah's authority there is set aside.

6687. The apprehension, as I understand you, is, that this territory may be restored to its ancient rulers?—Yes.

6688. But you have no real apprehension of anything of the kind happening?—No; I have no real apprehension of it.

6689. Do you think there is any solid objection to any other person engaging, as you have done, in the cultivation of other produce, holding their land as you hold yours?—Speaking from my own experience, I should say that there is not; perhaps the uncertain state of the law may be such as to prevent any large number of Europeans from settling there; it depends upon circumstances. It must be remembered, that when I went there, I went with a very small amount of capital, and the gentleman who is my partner commenced with the merest trifle.

6690. But you had a good deal of authority, had you not?—I had authority there while in the service, but none whatever when I became a planter.

6691. You would not distinguish yourself from any other capitalist going there?—No; I had no authority, as a servant of the Government, by which I could obtain land; as a servant of the Government I could not hold land; it was prohibited.

6692. I understand you to say you have not experienced any inconvenience from the state of the law?—Certainly not; very far from it. I have received every kind of protection and every kind of encouragement from the authorities.

6693. Then the information you have given us to-day has only to be known to encourage other people to settle there?—If the resources of Mysore, the excellence of its climate and of its Government (supposing it to be permanent), were known, I do not see the slightest obstacle to any number of Europeans going there as long as there is land enough for them to take. The only obstacle, I think, is the difficulty of getting land, because the natives have got it.

6694. The natives have acquired it recently, have not they?—Yes; coffee land has been very much taken up lately by natives; I speak of coffee land only.

6695. But they are as ready to sell their land as other people are to sell theirs, are they not?—I cannot induce them to sell it; they are very unwilling to sell it, except at an enormous price; they know the value of coffee planting; but, I think, there is still room for enterprise in Mysore. I think that a great deal may be done in the way of cultivating coffee, silk, or cotton even, by means of the natives. You might go there and invest your capital in pretty much the same way as the natives do, by letting the natives cultivate the land, and take the produce from them; that is the way the sugar makers in Seringapatam do.

6696. On what market do you rely for disposing of the produce of your property?—The London market.

6697. Is all your produce exported?—Yes.

6698. What is the course that is taken with respect to produce; where is it sent

sent to?—Owing to the want of a port of export nearer, they have to send it to Bombay; it goes down through the ghauts to Mangalore, where it is shipped in patimars and taken to Bombay, from whence it is exported to Europe.

6699. Are there increased facilities contemplated for communicating with the coast?—Yes; the facilities for communicating with the coast are pretty good, though they may be improved; what is now a bad road may be made a good one; what is now a ghaut for bullocks may be made a ghaut for wheeled carriages; but if you have on the Malahar coast export ports, ships will come into port there; it is now a dangerous coast for ships; ships come there but seldom; it would be so expensive to get them to come there under present circumstances, that we prefer sending our produce up to Bombay.

6700. All the improvements you mention would probably be made, would they not, if there were an extended settlement there by English capitalists?—Undoubtedly the energy, enterprise and capital of Englishmen would bring about all these improvements; I very strongly advocate the introduction of improvements in that way.

6701. Do you think you could rely on anything but coffee as a profitable production?—Yes; I think that a great deal may be done in sugar; and I think, that if a careful system of cotton growing were adopted, it would be very profitable. I should be inclined to take native cotton even as it is, and use machinery on the spot for cleaning and pressing it. Perhaps it may be useful to say that in the course of my experiments in cotton growing on a small farm which I had, I introduced American gins, and showed the people an improved method of cultivation; I gave them seed, and induced them to cultivate cotton round about the places where I put gins; they brought their produce to my gins, and we cleaned it for them; and that system has been adopted in Darwhar with great effect; you place gins here and there in cotton-growing countries, and the people bring their produce to you and you clean it; and then you press it at once and carry it with ease; you now have to carry it in an immense bulk unpressed; it is liable to all sorts of damage, and the carriage is ten times as difficult as it is when pressed.

6702. That cotton does not come to England now, does it?—Yes; it comes to England in large quantities; it accumulates on the way a vast amount of dirt, and the natives are cunning enough to know, as you buy it by weight, that a handful of dirt thrown into a bale will increase the money-value of it; they do that, and they also water it, and play all manner of tricks with it; but suppose a cotton-buying company or an individual buys it on the spot, and cleans it with his gins, and presses it and carries it away, you would have good cotton.

6703. Is it equal in quality with that which comes from America?—No, it is not; but I believe the quality of the cotton may be improved; the Mexican cotton has been now introduced into the Dharwar country, and a merchant told me (whether his information was reliable or not I cannot say) that shortly before he left India, there were 60,000 acres of ground under Mexican cotton cultivation, and that the Mexican cotton was entirely cutting out the native cotton.

6704. Does the seed degenerate?—The seed degenerates; but that arises very much from carelessness; the difficulty is to get the natives to take care of their seed, and to separate it. They will mix it with a quantity of native seed, and in that way the seed will degenerate, of course; but even if it were to degenerate, I do not see that that would be an obstacle to continuing the cultivation of Mexican cotton, because you can get as much seed as you please from Europe or America.

6705. We have had evidence given before us that all foreign seeds degenerate; what is your opinion upon that subject?—I would ask, has a proper system of irrigation been applied in those cases?

6706. You do not agree with the witness who has told us that vegetation where the plant is not indigenous, in consequence of the seed degenerating, is inferior?—I have not had sufficient experience to enable me to give an answer to that question. I cannot say whether seed generally degenerates, or not.

6707. Are we to understand that you have made any calculation as to the possibility of competing with cotton introduced from America?—No; I cannot say that I have made any calculation upon that subject; but still I think there may be some competition, there is abundant space for it; and even if the seed does degenerate, I cannot see why fine cotton should not be grown there; and judging from the specimens I sent home myself, I do not see why the very finest cotton should not be grown in Mysore.

6708. Do you know whether the natives have any idea of the prices of produce

Colonel  
W. C. Ouslow.

1 July 1858.

in other parts of the world?—Some of them are highly intelligent; what merchant can beat a Bombay parsee?

6709. Or a Hindoo merchant?—He is highly intelligent, and has information from all parts of the world.

6710. Has not the export of sugar from the East diminished rather than increased of late?—I cannot say; in Mysore it has increased; whether that is the case throughout India or not I cannot say.

6711. When did you return to England?—In 1854.

6712. Are you aware that there has been a great scarcity of sugar for the last three or four years?—I think it may be well exported from India; I do not know why it should not be.

6713. Mr. Willoughby.] Do you export sugar from Mysore?—Much is exported in the shape of Jaggeree, unrefined.

6714. Mr. Villiers.] The sugar which is taken away, extracted from the cane?—Yes; it is all extracted from the cane.

6715. Is not that superior to the sugar which is extracted from other vegetables?—Yes, I suppose it is; but I never saw any sugar in Mysore except that extracted from the cane.

6716. You have not seen any sugar extracted from beetroot?—No.

6717. Or dates?—I have seen dates there, but I never saw any sugar that had been extracted from them; I do not know that sugar has been extracted from the date in Mysore.

6718. You have referred a good deal to insecurity arising from a bad state of police, and you have also referred to some defects in the administration of justice, do you think that those evils exist to such an extent as to deter capitalists from going to that country?—If India were more quiet than it is at present, I do not think it would deter Europeans from going there. Those who are in Mysore now have never found any obstacle in their way; but when I speak of Europeans who are there now, it must be remembered that there are very few of them, and that they have gone there under peculiar circumstances; most of them are men who have some connexions in Mysore. My partner went there because he had a brother in commission there; other persons have been induced to go there by people who were acquainted with Mysore, or who were living there; but whether the public generally would take to settling in Mysore or not is a different question.

6719. But the fact is, that as an independent speculation there have been very few instances of settlement?—Yes, very few.

6720. And the police is as bad there as in any other part of India?—No, I do not say that.

6721. But they are wholly untrustworthy?—They are not sufficiently trustworthy; there are some defects in the police, but still they are efficient for present purposes, in quiet times.

6722. Do they swear falsely, and get up false evidence?—That is one great difficulty, they do get up false evidence.

6723. In point of fact, many of those cases which you have described as “apprehended” cases, might have been founded on false testimony?—Yes; possibly; but I do not know that it would be carried to such an extent as that.

6724. Do you think that that would be remedied by good English superintendence?—Yes, in a great measure.

6725. And by nothing short of that?—No.

6726. Mr. Mangles.] We have had it given in evidence by several gentlemen that the Government and the servants of the Government show a marked hostility to and a jealousy of the English settlers, and that they show them, in fact, the cold shoulder; that they treat them with hauteur, and as inferiors, and that they otherwise discourage them; is that consistent with your experience?—Certainly not; very far from it; I should say most emphatically that such is not the case in any part of India in which I have been. I have not seen much of merchants in other parts of India, but I have seen something of them. I have seen merchants in different parts of the Madras Presidency, and on the Malabar coast, in the Northern Sirkars, at Madras, and various other parts; they have always appeared to me to be on the same footing as that on which they are in other countries. I have seen them in the houses of collectors, magistrates, and judges; in fact, a man who would be a gentleman in England is a gentleman there; they are received there quite on the same footing as they are elsewhere; and as regards the



the encouragement given to them, I can only speak from what I have myself seen; from my own observation I can say, that in Mysore they have certainly received every encouragement; and more than that, I should say that a point has been rather strained sometimes; I have myself, for instance, given encouragement to and had in my own house men that I should rather have fought shy of; but knowing that they were isolated Europeans, and that they could hardly get on without the countenance of Government, I have stretched a point, and I believe that that is very commonly done; so far, therefore, from their receiving the cold shoulder, I should say that the fact is quite the contrary.

6727. Mr. *Villiers*.] That was when you were in authority?—Yes.

6728. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] Can you state how many independent settlers there are in the Madras Presidency?—I am speaking of the kind of reception given to merchants in society.

6729. I want to know the number of independent settlers?—As far as I can remember, I can bear in mind a dozen of my own acquaintance, but my acquaintance with them has been very small.

6730. Are there more than 20 in the whole, that you know of?—Yes; I should think there are certainly 20.

6731. Mr. *Mangles*.] We have had it stated by English gentlemen who have given evidence before us, that European life and property is unsafe in Bengal, is that consistent with your experience?—Certainly not, speaking of Mysore; for my own part I never slept with closed doors; I never tied down the door of my tent, and I know that the coffee planters there lived very much in the same loose sort of style; a man has no more fear of robbery or murder there than he has in London.

6732. Did you ever hear of a European settler or planter being murdered there?—No.

6733. Then you do not agree with the witnesses who say that in their opinion life and property is insecure?—I think it is a great deal safer there than it is in many parts of London; that is my experience, wherever I have been in the Madras Presidency; I never heard of that as a complaint certainly; I have had very little experience in other parts of the Madras Presidency except in Mysore, of which I speak with great confidence.

6734. You have used the expression that perhaps you were a little venturesome in settling in Mysore; did you refer at all to your fear of any breach of faith on the part of the British Government, or to the danger of a native government being re-established?—I referred only to the re-establishment of a native government; as long as there is a British Government I have no fear whatever; I have perfect faith in that.

6735. Are there any peculiar obstacles in the way of the cultivation of cotton as sugar and coffee is cultivated; might not any person who chose to take to that line of business get any quantity of cotton he wanted?—The heavy land tax would be the only obstacle, and the difficulty, perhaps, of getting sufficient land from the ryots; most of the cotton ground is held by ryots, and they must be displaced before any large amount of ground could be taken up.

6736. You have mistaken my question; I did not mean that it was at all necessary that a European engaging in the cotton business should cultivate it himself, I was supposing that he should buy it from the ryots?—Certainly; there is no obstacle to that whatever.

6737. A man might easily engage in that line of business?—Yes; as easily as he could in any other.

6738. Are there any obstacles in the way of natives cultivating cotton?—None whatever, more than in the way of cultivating anything else.

6739. If they cultivate sugar or other articles in preference to cotton, is it not because they find those articles more profitable to themselves?—They are quite alive to their own interest, and no doubt they do that which they believe will be best for themselves.

6740. You have spoken of great quantities of sugar being cultivated in Mysore in consequence of the existence of tanks there, and improved means of irrigation; if cotton were more profitable than sugar, would not cotton be cultivated on that land which is irrigated, as well as sugar?—I suppose so; but to irrigate cotton you must have a different system of irrigation; cotton will not grow in the lowlands where rice, sugar, and wheat are cultivated; it will grow on the uplands, and if you are to irrigate cotton, you must irrigate those uplands by some system of

Colonel  
W. G. Omslow.

1 July 1858.

canals or some different system to that which we have in use, but it is open to question whether it would be profitable to do so or not; it must first be determined whether cotton will improve by cultivation, because you would have to introduce an altogether different system of irrigation from that which you have now, or, at least, extend it considerably.

6740.\* Suppose manufacturers and others who require cotton from India were to send agents to India to settle in the central towns of the cotton-growing districts, with money to make advances to the ryots, or to purchase from them, and with gins and presses to clean and press the cotton, would there be any difficulty in their getting any quantity of cotton they might require, and preparing it for the home market?—None whatever; the system I have before referred to of establishing gins and presses in the midst of cotton cultivation, would enable a merchant to trade with very great effect I should think. There is no reason why he should not buy up that as well as any other article; there is no obstacle in the way of a European going to any part of India, and buying whatever he pleases.

6741. Mr. Gregson.] You have spoken of the want of harbours of refuge along the coast; do you allude both to the Coromandel and the Malabar coast?—The more harbours you have the better; but there are one or two good harbours on the Eastern or Coromandel coast; at Coringa, I believe, there is a pretty good harbour, but I believe that is the only really good one.

6742. Are there any on the Malabar coast?—There are no harbours for large ships on the western coast at all, except Bombay.

6742.\* Sir Erskine Perry.] And Cochin and Goa?—But they are not available for large ships, I believe.

6743. Mr. Gregson.] You say there are localities on both coasts where harbours could be established?—On the western coast there are two or three places there may be more, but there are certainly two or three that I know of.

6744. Can you name them?—Sedeshwaghur, Cundapoor, Mangalore, Ponany, and Cochin.

6745. Are they all on the Malabar coast?—Yes; and a place called Mirjan.

6746. That is close to Sedeshwaghur is it not?—Yes.

6747. Do you know the name of any on the Coromandel coast?—No.

6748. Is the monsoon on both coasts equally dangerous to navigation?—No; the south-west monsoon on the Malabar coast is very dangerous, and though the north-east monsoon is dangerous on the eastern coast, it lasts only a very short time. Formerly ships used to leave the port altogether, on the hoisting of the monsoon flag at Madras, but now they lie there the whole year round, and take no notice of it.

6749. They lie the whole season now on the Coromandel coast?—Yes; but they cannot do that on the western coast.

6750. Is the western coast not navigated during the monsoon?—Not at all; the coasting vessels of the country fly into any river they can get into.

6751. Are there any steamers now running on the coast in the favourable monsoon?—There was a steam company at Bombay that used to navigate on the western coast, but I am unable to speak with certainty as to that.

6752. You have been engaged in agricultural pursuits; have you grown coffee and other productions in large quantities?—I grew coffee in large quantities, but no other production.

6753. What is the cost of the production of coffee per hundredweight?—It would be difficult for me to say.

6754. About how much do you think?—I should suppose that the cost is about a rupee a maund; that would be about four or five rupees per hundredweight.

6755. About 10 s. per hundredweight?—Yes; that would be the cost of production on the spot.

6756. And delivered at Madras?—I never delivered it at Madras; only at Bombay.

6757. What would be about the expense of transport to Bombay?—That would depend upon circumstances; you can only carry it at one season.

6758. Would it be two or three rupees?—Carriage to the coast varies; it may be taken at 4 s. a cwt.; and freight from Mangalore to Bombay may be taken at 6 d. a cwt. Total of transport to Bombay, 4 s. 6 d. a cwt.

6759. Do you cultivate chiefly by day labour in Mysore?—Yes, by day labour.

6760. Have you labourers in abundance?—We have always found a sufficient number

number of labourers; they are not always in abundance, and at times they are difficult to be got.

6761. What is the rate of wages paid to agriculturists generally?—We pay two rupees a month; sometimes 2 *d.* or 3 *d.* a day.

6762. Have you labour in abundance at 2 *d.* or 3 *d.* a day?—At 3 *d.*, I should say we have.

6763. Have any coolies been sent from that coast?—Not from the western coast, that I know of.

6764. Is the principal want in that country the want of capital?—There is a great want of capital; but not only is there a great want of capital, but there is a great want also of security for capital. Capitalists have no means of investing their money which they consider satisfactory, and that bears upon the subject of improvements in India by means of irrigation. I have said to many native capitalists, "Why do you not invest your money in the funds or in Company's paper?" and they have said "That will only give us 5 per cent., and we can get 12." They will not invest their money at five per cent., but keep it by them, and the consequence of that is that they squander it. Our great bane of India is the large amount of money squandered in marriages, and such like frivolities. They squander the money because they have got it, I believe; but if a man having a little money had a safe place to put it where he could get what he considered an adequate income from it, something like 10 or 12 per cent., which an irrigation company would give him, he would save his money and not squander it.

6765. All the money which you say is squandered is disbursed among the labourers, is it not?—No, among the brahmins, and fellows of that sort; it goes into unproductive pockets.

6766. What is the rate of interest which the natives obtain from capitalists who advance money to agriculturists?—The native sowcars advance money at enormous rates; they charge 36 and 50 per cent. very commonly, but until lately in Mysore the legal per centage was 12 per cent. I know of instances of European settlers advancing money at that rate; I know one gentleman who advanced considerable sums to natives on mortgage at 12 per cent.

6767. That was on satisfactory security?—Yes, the mortgage of real property.

6768. The security when the interest is charged as high as 30 per cent. is, I suppose, very insufficient?—There is great risk, of course; but what gives a European a great advantage in that country, and what gave to the gentleman I have spoken of great power and great influence, is that he gives the money without screwing the people, without constantly dunning and bothering them, on a fair security at 12 per cent., with which they are very well content; they are not able to get it from native sowcars under three times that rate, and therefore he has great influence with them.

6769. Is the money generally recovered again?—Yes; he has an easy method of recovery; his system is to lend the money on the mortgage of coffee plantations; and the property is sold if the money is not repaid, so that he is pretty safe.

6770. Speaking generally of Mysore, you consider it a most attractive district, do you not?—I think that Mysore and Coorg are the two most attractive districts in the whole peninsula of India.

6771. And there is no peculiar obstacle in the way of Europeans settling there?—None, except those I state: the fear of the instability of the government, and the possibility of their being restored to native government.

6772. Has the number of Europeans increased much since you first commenced cultivating coffee, cotton, and other things?—It has not increased in consequence of coffee planting and things of that sort, but there has been a large increase of European population in Mysore. At Bangalore, which has the finest climate in all Mysore, and which is 2,800 feet above the sea, there is quite a town rising entirely of a European character, which is populated by pensioners from European regiments and their descendants; and you see in that town chapels, churches, and other buildings, which give it quite a European character; that town has risen up within the last 20 years.

6773. What has been the cause of that?—The salubrity of the climate. The soldiers marry and settle there, and live a thousand times better than they could live in Europe.

6774. Do they marry native women?—Yes, and Eurasians.

6775. Do Europeans generally enjoy good health there?—Comparatively; but I do not think that any European can stay for any great length of time in the

Colonel  
H. C. Onslow.

1 July 1858.

Mysore country without change; that I think is the only obstacle to a permanent residence there. The gentleman with whom I am connected in the coffee planting, and whom I expect home every day, has been living in this jungle with perfect impunity as regards health for 17 years; but within the last two or three years his health has failed, and that is almost invariably the case; a man may live there very well for 15 or 20 years, but eventually down he goes.

6776. As you extend the coffee plantation, the jungle disappears, does it not?—No, it does not disappear; the whole country is surrounded by jungle; many parts are excessively feverish, but my partner has known the feverish parts, and avoided them. I tried at one time to measure the position of his house with the thermometer, and I made it out to be 3,500 feet above the level of the sea; it is a very delightful climate. He has lived there for 17 years in perfectly good health, but of late his health has failed, and he has got fever, and that as far as my observation goes, seems to be the case generally, although people may live there for many years they require change eventually. I lived there myself for 14 years without my health suffering at all.

6777. Mr. *Villiers*.] Is it necessary to quit a tropical climate altogether, in order to restore health?—That depends on the extent of disease; a man may resort to the Neilgherries Hills with very good effect, but it is better for him to leave the tropics altogether; there are the Baba Booden hills also, where the climate is the most perfect I ever knew. New South Wales itself is not to be compared with it.

6778. Have you been visited with any epidemic in Mysore?—There is always cholera there; I never knew a year without it.

6779. Have many Europeans suffered from cholera?—When you consider that there are very few Europeans there, and an immense number of natives, I suppose we lose a fair proportion of Europeans.

6780. You have known instances of their suffering from cholera?—Yes.

6781. How far is Bangalore from the sea?—Two hundred and eight miles from Madras, and about the same from the west coast.

6782. Mr. *De Vere*.] Have you known any cases of the children of Europeans born in Mysore attaining the age of maturity?—Do you mean of pure European parentage?

6783. Yes?—I have.

6784. Enjoying good health during that time?—Yes; I know a remarkable instance of a man who has lived all his life in Mysore; he is now nearly 40; he was born in the Isle of Wight, and was taken out to India an infant and brought up entirely in Mysore; he was in my employment, and is now in the employment of the Government in Mysore; he is a highly intelligent man; he is of as pure European birth as any of us, and he has lived all his life in Mysore, and is remarkably healthy.

6785. Is it your opinion, from your knowledge of the climate, that, supposing the country to be largely colonised by Europeans, they could bring up their children in good health to the period of maturity?—As a rule, I should say no; I do not think it would be a safe thing to venture; there are some cases of the kind I speak of, but I look upon it that they are exceptional; I do not think, however, that there has been sufficient experience to enable me to give a decided opinion upon the point.

6786. Mr. *Vansittart*.] You say that in 1831, on the establishment of the Mysore Commission by Lord William Bentinck, a favourable improvement took place in Mysore; I conclude, therefore, that you take rather a favourable view of our system of administration of justice?—I take a favourable view of the administration of justice as regards Mysore; that is, for that particular country.

6787. This punchayat system, which you say prevails in the courts, has reference only to revenue and civil suits, has it not?—No, there are no revenue suits there.

6788. Not suits for arrears of rent?—No.

6789. Then it has only reference to civil suits?—It has only reference to civil suits and criminal cases; the subject is mentioned in a report which I have here of the Commissioners to the Governor-general.

6790. Has it reference to Mysore?—Yes.

6791. With regard to that interesting tabular statement which you have given us regarding the police, namely, that in 1834, out of 581 cases there were only 392 apprehended; whereas, in 1852, out of 2,987 cases, there were 2,913 apprehended, would

would not this prove that the police in the Madras Presidency is not so very bad, and that acting on your suggestion of European superintendence we should have a very good police?—There is a mistake there; the Mysore police cannot be said to be in the Madras Presidency; it has nothing whatever to do with Madras; it is a totally distinct question. When you are speaking of the police of Mysore, that cannot have any reference to the police at Madras.

Colonel  
*W. C. Onslow,*

1 July 1858.

6792. What is your opinion of the police generally of Madras, if you acted on your impression of European superintendence?—I speak with great diffidence about a country which I do not know much of. I have not paid much attention to Madras. I have had some little to do with neighbouring places in police matters, but not much.

6793. What proportion of Europeans would you suggest, namely, how many to each thannah?—I should be inclined to divide the country into police districts, and place Europeans, according to population or circumstances, over each district.

6794. Are not some of the thannahs very unhealthy, too much so for a European to be stationed at them?—Yes; you must be cautious how you choose your location for Europeans.

6795. What is your opinion generally of the Madras civilians as regards their administrative abilities and their knowledge of the languages of the country?—That is rather an invidious question, and, therefore a difficult one to answer; but as far as my experience and intercourse with the civilians of Madras goes, I cannot but say that they are men of the highest ability, of the highest intellectual faculties, and of the highest moral character. There is no service in the world that bears or deserves a higher character than the civil service of India; they are a most efficient body, and so far as I have ever seen, nothing could exceed the zeal of the officers that I have had to deal with. I have had a great deal to do with neighbouring magistrates, collectors, and judges, and I never saw in them anything but the highest intelligence, honour, and conscientiousness.

6796. What do you say as to their knowledge of the languages of the country?—That I am unable to speak of.

6797. Do you not think that the districts to which they are appointed are rather too extensive?—Yes; I think that a great deal too much labour is put upon them.

6798-99. Would it not be desirable, in your opinion, to halve and quarter the districts?—It would be very desirable to reduce them in some way, certainly.

6800. That would give us a stronger hold on the natives, and add to our own security in case of a rebellion, would it not?—Undoubtedly.

6801. To carry out this new system (for a new system it will be) we must do away with the exclusive nature of the civil service, as it would be too extensive and costly?—I think that the introduction of other than covenanted servants to the administration of the country would be highly beneficial, and that it might be done with great economy and effect.

6802. If you take a district which has now a magistrate and a judge, and divide it into four, you must do away with the exclusive nature of the civil service, must you not?—That is a matter for the Government to consider; I am hardly competent to give an opinion upon the subject.

6803. Is justice pretty cheaply administered in our Mofussil courts in the Madras Presidency?—I am not competent to say.

6804. The Committee have been told by several gentlemen that the civilians in Bengal are entirely in the hands of their omrah; is that the case with regard to the Madras civilians?—I am unable to say.

6805. Have you traversed and explored any of the hill ranges in the Madras Presidency?—I have been over several hill ranges in Mysore, but not in the Madras Presidency.

6806. Is there any locality that you would prefer to any other for the settlement of Europeans?—What I have said of Mysore answers that question. Mysore and Coorg are the countries that I would prefer, certainly; I think it stands to reason, from their situation, climate, and all other circumstances, that those are the preferable countries; there the climate is good; it is mild and genial compared with other countries, and, considering the height of the country, it is a fine plateau, well raised above the sea, and lying between the two coasts, and catching both the monsoons, it has every advantage.

6807. Are you acquainted with the Carnatic?—Very little; I have been over parts of it, but not much.

Colonel  
H. C. Oxbow.

1 July 1858

6808. That vast tract of country offers peculiar facilities, does it not, for purposes of irrigation?—Yes; the facilities are very peculiar.

6809. I think there is a company of enterprising gentlemen formed to irrigate the Carnatic?—Yes.

6810. To carry out the scheme this company will come frequently in contact with the ryots, will it not?—That would depend upon the arrangements which might be made between the company and the Government. A company of that kind must go hand in hand, and have the support, in my opinion, of the Government. It could hardly act independently of the Government, and it would be dangerous to the irrigation company in my opinion to attempt it; it cannot act without a guarantee. One great advantage of an irrigation company, besides the material benefit it would be of, as regards the improvement of the country, is, that it would be a means of investment; the guarantee would induce natives to contribute towards such a company; it would give them confidence and would secure the peace of the country.

6811. This company, I think, is soliciting a 5 per cent. interest from the East India Company, on the money they invest in this undertaking?—Yes.

6812. Why should not this company conduct its operations without guaranteed interest from the East India Company?—Because capitalists in England will not invest their money in any such projects without a guarantee, as experience has proved; and if railway companies, the inland navigation company, and other companies, have guarantees, why should not this company have a guarantee? This is a much more material improvement of the country than any that you can arrive at by railway, or by any other species of improvement; and therefore it is much better entitled to a guarantee than any of them.

6813. If the Madras Government instructed the local authorities to afford this company every assistance they could consistently with their duty, short of a guarantee, would not that give them a fair return for their money?—When the company was once established they would in all probability be better without the guarantee than with it, but you cannot establish the company without the guarantee; and, with regard to native capitalists, I think the guarantee would be necessary. They would see that railways and other companies had a guarantee, and they would ask why this company has not a guarantee also. If there were no guarantee, they would suppose that it was something inferior, and they would have nothing to do with it. One great object in the formation of a company of this sort is to get the natives to join it. It would be a source of profit to them, and of security to the Government, by involving their interest; we have that, to some extent, already in loans, and this would be far better; they would see that it was a material improvement to their own country. A loan they do not like, and will not so readily enter into; but if they saw in their own country an irrigation canal running from one side of India to the other, they would be ready to invest their money in it; they would know where the profits came from; there would be something tangible and visible, but a loan they do not like; there is nothing visible. I think, therefore, there should be every kind of encouragement held out to a project of this sort, inasmuch as it would not only be a vast improvement to the country, but it would bring the natives over to the Government.

6814. With regard to this Madras Irrigation Company, if the directors of that company were to raise the capital they require, say half a million, in this country, and to send it out there, if the Government were to desire their collectors to give every assistance they could, consistently with the due performance of their official duties, and if the cultivators were well paid, do you not think the concern would flourish, and that the natives might be induced to embark in it, although there was no guarantee?—No, I think not; I do not think that any company of this kind would have the respect and confidence of the natives, unless they were in connexion with the Government; Government interest must be included as well as the company's interest, and why should it not be so?

6815. What you mean to say is, that they must start with guaranteed interest?—Yes; I feel confident that no company of the kind can start, or can stand without it.

6816. After a certain number of years, do you not think the concern would flourish?—Who can say? It would be a matter of experience and a matter for future adjustment; but as for starting without a guarantee, I look upon that as impossible.

6817. Mr.

6817. Mr. *Willoughby*.] You mean that the money would not be raised in England?—Yes.

6818. Mr. *Danby Seymour*.] I understand you to be of opinion, that if roads and canals were made, it would then be a profitable thing to grow cotton, although it is not profitable at present?—Yes.

6819. One difficulty in the way of growing cotton is its great bulk?—Yes; and the difficulty of transporting it.

6820. Did not the importance of the port of Coompta date from the time when the road was made from the ghauts?—Yes; and the rise and importance of that port is one of the most wonderful things in India.

6821. Might not other roads be opened with equal advantage all down the coast?—Undoubtedly.

6822. Coompta is at a great distance from the cotton country, is it not?—Yes.

6823. The Dharwar cotton comes down to Coompta?—Yes.

6824. That is a considerable distance, is it not?—Yes.

6825. And roads are wanted higher up than Coompta to the coast?—That would depend on where the shipping port is; I opened roads in the ghauts myself, and commenced at the north-west corner of the Nuggur division. Dharwar comes in between North Canara and Mysore; we opened ghauts there that would take away all the cotton in the south of Dharwar.

6826. Have you visited the port of Mirjan?—Yes, I did many years ago.

6827. Are you aware that the water is very deep there?—Yes.

6828. So deep that ships of almost any draught might ride there?—Yes.

6829. The only difficulty being the bar at the entrance?—Yes.

6830. Are you aware that the Government now have a plan before them for the improvement of Coompta?—Yes, I have heard of a meeting of the Governors of Bombay and Madras in order to investigate the matter.

6831. Are you aware that the whole of the inhabitants of Coompta propose to migrate to Mirjan, on account of its being a better port?—I have not heard of it.

6832. There is a navigable river 30 or 40 miles above it, is there not?—You are questioning me about a part of the country with which I am not familiarly acquainted, and which I have not visited for many years.

6833. How long is it since you left India?—Four years.

6834. Are you not aware that canals several hundred miles long are forming by means of backwaters along the coast?—I am not aware of it.

6835. Do you not think that as there are no means of communication now, or as land transit is extremely difficult from Malabar up to the South Mahratta country, it would be a good plan if the Government of India were to subsidise a steam navigation company, we will say the Bombay Navigation Company, to call at the various ports along the coast?—I look upon it that it would be highly beneficial, and I look upon it to be the bounden duty of the Government to do anything that will surround the whole coast with steamers.

6836. Might you not, without any very great expense, have a line of steam communication all the way round the peninsula of India from Kurachee to Rangoon?—I think that if the money which was expended in the Cabul war had been expended in works of that kind, India would have been in a very different position from that in which it now is.

6837. Have you got steam communication subsidied by the Government from Kurachee to Bombay, and from Bombay upwards?—I believe so; but I am not able to speak to that.

6838. Are you not aware that the charts of all that western coast of India are defective, and that correct charts are unaccountably delayed?—I am not aware of that.

6839. In Mysore, the whole administration of justice is military, is it not?—No; not military. It so happens that they are chiefly military men who administer there, but not in their military character.

6840. That has always been the case, has it not?—No; there have been civilians there; there have been Bengal and Bombay civilians; it is open to anybody.

6841. But it has not got those complicated modes of procedure which are in use in the regulation provinces?—No; the proceedings are perfectly simple, and what enables the Government to carry on the administration so easily is the simplicity of the regulations. It would be quite impossible, with the system of regu-



Colonel  
W. C. Omslow.

1 July 1858.

lations that you have in regulation countries, to carry on the Government with so small a number of officers as we have in Mysore.

6842. But it is thoroughly arbitrary, is it not?—It is arbitrary, but liberal.

6843. It is what you would call a paternal Government?—It is paternal.

6844. Do you think that English settlers would be deterred, by the knowledge that it was an arbitrary and paternal Government, from settling there?—I think it highly probable that men who are not acquainted with the system, and the manner in which it works, would look upon it as a matter of uncertainty, and would therefore be deterred from going there.

6845. You are aware that the system has been greatly practised?—Yes, and I believe that the system in use in the Punjab was taken from Mysore.

6846. But no account of the way in which the Government of Mysore was administered has ever been published, I believe?—There is a printed report.

6847. Does the gentleman to whom you have referred, who you say lends out money, live in Mysore, and lend his money there?—Yes.

6848. Could that gentleman lend his money with equal security in the Regulation provinces, and in the Madras Presidency?—Yes; he could lend it with equal security, but it would be more difficult of recovery; eventually he would be safe, but the process of recovery would be tedious.

6849. He would have more difficulty in a Regulation country in recovering his debts?—Yes.

6850. Is not the extreme difficulty of recovering debts that prevails in that part of the country a great obstacle to European settlement on that coast by independent mercantile men?—I never heard mercantile men speak on the subject; but I think it fair to all parties to say that some years ago it was contemplated to establish a branch of the Agra Bank in Mysore, but they were deterred from doing so because it was not British territory; they said there was no British law there, but I believe that that arose from ignorance of the way in which the system works.

6851. Do you think that the banking system might be extended with advantage in India?—Yes; I think that the monetary arrangements as regards mercantile men are very bad; we want monetary assistance. I have experienced the greatest difficulty myself, and if it were not that I have a private friend in the present superintendent, I should be rather posed to know how to manage my money affairs; but that the Government is not to be blamed for.

6852. Are you aware that the Company object to the rules, as to banking establishments in India which are sanctioned by the Treasury in English colonies?—No, I am not able to speak to that.

6853. You are not aware that they have opposed the system of limited liability in banks, which system is permitted in Ceylon, in Australia, and other English colonies?—I always understood that the banks were on the limited liability system; I rather think that the Chartered Agra Bank is limited.

6854. Are you aware that the Treasury has wished to extend that system to India, but that it has been opposed by the East India Company repeatedly?—No; I think that the extension of banking is wanted in India, and that commerce is very much trammelled by the want of it.

6855. In what way would you propose to extend it; would you recommend that the notes of the Bank should be allowed to be taken, under certain restrictions, in payment of revenue?—That is certainly the plan which I should advocate; you have to convey money now in immense bulk; a merchant carries with him a large bag of rupees in his palanquin, and he may be robbed of it.

6856. Are you aware that the Russian Government allows its revenue to be taken in bank notes all through the Asiatic possessions?—No; I never was in Russia.

6857. But if they do it in Russia, we might also do it in India, might we not?—I do not see why it should not be done.

6858. Are you aware that several civil servants of the Company, and among others Mr. Freer, have strongly advocated the extension of banking in India?—I am aware that many people have strongly advocated the extension of banking in India, and I advocate it myself; I think it is one of the things that India wants.

6859. If a planter is not on good terms with the collector and the judge, do you think he is likely to make a good thing of his speculation?—I think that a collector or a judge might stand very much in his way, if they chose to do such a thing, with reference to a planter; but I cannot conceive, from what I know of the civil

1 July 1858.

civil service, that any man would dream of acting in that way; I never heard of such a thing being done.

6860. There are very few independent Europeans in the interior of the Madras Presidency, are there not?—Very few.

6861. How do you account for there being so large an emigration of the Madras population from their own country, when that rich country of which you have been speaking is lying uncultivated?—It arises from the want of capital. The population and the capital are out of proportion. I think that if you had works going on such as those to which I have alluded, works of irrigation, canals, and so on, you would at once put a stop to that emigration; you would want coolies, and coolies would not go to the Mauritius when they could get food on the spot. Railroads do not create food; irrigation works do.

6862. Has it ever happened to you to visit a village in the Madras Presidency, in which, although there are an immense number of people, there are large quantities of land lying uncultivated, and being told that the land is so high that it would not pay the expense of cultivation?—Yes, where it is very dry land; but if you give people water they will be ready to pay almost any amount of assessment that you put upon them.

6863. Sir *Erskine Perry*.] I gather from your evidence that your opinion as to the availability of Mysore, for the purpose of colonization, is very favourable?—Yes; that is, colonization in a qualified sense.

6864. Is it not the case that the soil of Mysore generally is not a fertile soil? The uplands are not fertile, but all the lands below tanks are exceedingly fertile.

6865. But those spots you speak of are isolated spots, are they not?—No, by no means; there are chains of tanks extending for miles down the vallies.

6866. Is it not the case that General Cubbon states in his report that "the soil of Mysore generally is not fertile?"—Yes, I am aware of that; a great extent of country there is very unproductive certainly; that applies particularly to the upland, but there is still a vast quantity of land that is under tanks very fertile.

6867. The population is very thin there is it not?—Yes, comparatively.

6868. Is it about four millions?—About that.

6869. That is less than 150 to the square mile?—Yes.

6870. The food of the population generally is ragi?—Yes; the main part of it is, but there is a great deal of rice grown.

6871. Ragi is inferior as food to the wheat of the north of India, or the rice of the coast, is it not?—Yes; but it is as sustaining a food as rice is, and it does not require as much salt.

6872. By a Parliamentary return, it appears that the free settlers in Madras, in 1853, were 37 in number. Do you think that that number has increased since that time?—I am unable to say; they are not greatly increasing in Mysore.

6873. With regard to the language of Madras you cannot speak as to the competency of civilians to administer justice in different languages?—No.

6874. The languages of Southern India are very difficult of acquisition, are they not?—Yes; I think that the Madras army is liable to go into about 20 different languages.

6875. And Hindoostanee is so little known, that in the European families a kind of bastard English is generally spoken, is it not?—Yes, broken English; they seldom speak in Hindoostanee to servants.

6876. The Hindoo natives of Madras not being conversant with Hindoostanee?—Yes.

6877. Mr. *Willoughby*.] You have alluded to your experiment in the cultivation of cotton, of which samples were sent to the Exhibition; did that experiment pay its expenses, or did you keep any account of your expenditure?—It did not pay its expenses, because it was on a very small scale, and everything was new; the whole thing had to be established; there was a superintendent who was on pay; it was never intended, in fact, to pay its expenses; the object was to ascertain what kind of cotton we could produce; expenses was not the question.

6878. Your experiment then only proved that such cotton can be grown, but it did not prove whether it could be grown profitably as a commercial speculation?—No; it only proved of what the soil and climate are capable.

6879. You say there are several coffee planters in Mysore, and that they have prospered; are there any obstacles that you are aware of, besides those you have mentioned already in your evidence, in the way of other persons settling there?—No; I know of no obstacles whatever.

Colonel  
H. C. Omslow.  
1 July 1858.

6880. There is no hostility shown to them on the part of the authorities, is there?—No; none whatever, certainly.

6881. The chief obstacle you allude to is, that they probably would find some difficulty in obtaining holdings?—Yes; the want of medical aid is also a serious obstacle.

6882. Is there not a company formed at Seringapatam, partly European and partly native, for the manufacture of sugar?—Yes.

6883. Is that company prosperous?—Very much so, I have heard.

6884. Has the Government given to Europeans every possible facility for carrying on that speculation?—Yes, every facility.

6885. What is the value of the Canteroy pagoda?—Nearly three rupees.

6886. Is it the fact that seeds generally degenerate in India?—Yes.

6887. You have alluded to the want of harbours on the western coast, and you have named some places where you think they might be formed with advantage; I presume that the expense of forming such harbours would be very large?—Yes, the expense would be undoubtedly great.

6888. You might almost say enormous, might you not?—That is an engineering question; but I certainly think that the expense would be enormous.

6889. Both the western coast and the Coromandel coast at certain seasons of the year are very dangerous for shipping, are they not?—Yes.

6890. At certain seasons of the year the insurance is higher also than it is at other periods?—Yes; they would not insure at all, I think, on the western coast.

6891. If a ship bound to England had to stop at one of these ports, an extra premium would be required by the insurance office, would it not?—I do not know; but there used to be an increased rate of insurance on the eastern coast after a certain date, the beginning of October, I think, when the north-east moonsoon set in. I think that then the insurance either ceased altogether, or was considerably increased; but I do not know whether that is so now.

6892. You have stated that, in your opinion, the place might be improved if there were a greater amount of European superintendents?—Yes.

6893. If the European element were more largely introduced?—Yes.

6894. In what way would you introduce it?—I think there should be a power of investigation on the spot before a case goes to the magistrate, by a man in whom you could repose confidence, in order that he might ascertain whether the charge was a real or fictitious one, and for better general management.

6895. He would be in fact a sort of magistrate?—Yes; he must have some kind of magisterial authority.

6896. You do not mean to say, that in your opinion the police should be formed of Europeans?—No; the climate is against that, and I look upon it that one great object with the Government should be bringing forward the natives to act for themselves.

6897. You have alluded to the system of justice administered in Mysore as being suitable to the people. What would you think of a proposal to introduce English law, to be administered by English lawyers, through the medium of the English language, as a substitute for the present system?—I should simply say that it was absurd.

6898. You would not think it practicable?—Certainly not.

6899. And do you not think it would be extremely distasteful to the people?—I do; it must be remembered that the natives of India look upon all changes with distrust, I do not think they would submit to it; they would not come into the courts. I do not believe that the natives would come into court where they could not understand what was going on. I do not believe that they would have anything to do with it.

6900. You have alluded to large quantities of waste lands; to whom do those waste lands belong?—To the Government.

6901. Could the Government give them away to any one who chose to go and settle upon them?—There might be in some cases a right of occupancy belonging to other parties, but a great deal of land belonging to the Government is without occupation at all; it would be a question of revenue. I think it could only be done by a considerable sacrifice of revenue. I do not think that Europeans would go and take up uncultivated land with the heavy assessment that there is upon

upon it now ; and if you were to give it at a reduced rate you would then damage the natives, and immediately the revenue if you reduced assessment generally.

6902. Of how many acres does your estate consist?—It never has been measured, but I take it to be from about 800 to 1,000 acres.

6903. You say you are obliged to send your produce to Bombay, because ships do not touch upon the coast ; that arises, does it not, partly from the want of harbours for large sailing ships, and partly from the danger of the coast at particular seasons?—Yes.

6904. Are not large ships built at Cochin?—Yes ; and ships do touch at and come direct to Mangalore, but that is very seldom, and it is very expensive.

6905. In regard to cotton, is not the uncertainty of the price to be realised in England, that uncertainty depending on whether there is a large or scanty crop in America, one of the great causes why cotton is not grown like sugar, coffee, and other articles?—I believe the uncertainty of the market is one great obstacle to the growth of cotton in India, but you might make that market more certain by an improved system of cultivation, and by producing better cotton.

6906. What is your opinion with respect to the condition of the lower orders in India as compared with the mass of the population in other countries?—Decidedly good. The wants of the lower class of people in India (I am speaking of Mysore, I cannot speak of other countries) are very few ; a man has his thatched hut, his mat to sleep on, and his rice, and if he has a piece of betel-nut to chew he is perfectly content ; and even at Calcutta and Madras, where they are surrounded by all sorts of luxuries, and where there are plates and dishes and silver forks in abundance, you will find that a Brahmin does not use those things, but perhaps a merchant who sells them will sit down on his mat half-naked, and will eat with his fingers off a leaf. The people of India do not want these things which we luxuriate in ; they are no luxuries to them, and many of them they hold to be utter abominations. I believe that the condition of the people of Mysore is far superior to that of the poorer classes of Europe, because their wants are so few. The climate is genial ; they do not want much clothing ; their food is easily got, and they lead altogether a much happier life than is led by the poor of Europe.

6907. *Chairman.*] Have they made no advances in civilisation?—Very little.

6908. *Mr. Willoughby.*] You do not consider that there is a great amount of destitution among the lower classes of Mysore?—Certainly not, except in times of famine.

6909. You have no poor laws there?—No ; and beggars are very uncommon throughout Mysore ; they congregate of course more or less ; wherever there are many Europeans, you will always find some beggars.

6910. I find this stated in the report from which you have quoted, “ It has for the last few years yielded upwards of 27 lacs, and this notwithstanding the taxes have been struck off, of the annual value of no less than 10 lacs 73,000 rupees.” That is from Sir Mark Cubbon’s Report?—That is the case ; I had occasion to report upon the subject myself.

6911. That is a proof of successful administration, which you yourself can confirm?—Yes ; I can speak positively to it.

6912. The revenue system in Mysore is the Ryottwarree system?—Yes.

6913. You have alluded to the numerous taxes that were abolished ; are you aware of this passage in the report from which you have quoted : “ No less than 769 items of taxation have been swept away, of the generally vexatious nature of which an idea may be formed by the selection of a few specimens. In certain places and in particular castes, taxes were levied on marriage, on taking the concubine, and on incontinency ; on a female attaining puberty ; on a child being born ; on its being given a name, and on its head being shaved ; on the death of a member of a family, and on the subsequent purification ceremonies. Umbrellas were taxed, and any one passing a particular spot in Nugger without keeping his arms close to his side, had to pay a fee for swinging his hands. There was one village whose inhabitants had to pay a tax because their ancestors had failed to find the stray horse of an ancient poligar. There was a caste of sudras who were mulcted for the privilege of cutting off the first joint of one of their fingers in sacrifice ; fees were levyable from Panlanyet Government contractors, for permission to beg, and taxes were demanded from individuals who occupied new houses and listened to the reading of the new year’s calendar. Each of these items had its own particular name, under which it was formally entered in the records of the Government as among the resources of the state”?—Yes.

Colonel  
W. C. Omslow.

1 July 1858.

6914. The 769 taxes that were abolished were independent of the transit duties, were they not?—Yes; they were independent of the transit duties.

6915. The abolition of those taxes, especially the transit duties, was a great boon to the country, was it not?—Yes; it was an immense boon to the country.

6916. And that is a boon which has been conferred upon the whole of India?—Yes, speaking of transit duties.

6917. In British territory?—Yes, in British territory.

6918. With regard to transit duties, the report says, "The abolition of the transit duties and the remission of 769 items of taxation, above alluded to, have covered these roads with traffic, and long lines of carts are now seen where, fifteen years ago, wheeled carriages were all but unknown." Is that within your knowledge?—Yes.

6919. Then about hospitals, it is said, "There are Government hospitals, with dispensaries for out-patients, at Bangalore, and at Shemogah, and another supported at Mysore from the private funds of the rajah?" Do you confirm that?—Yes I know that to be the case.

6920. Anybody may obtain medicine and advice gratis, may he not?—Yes, anybody. At Shemogah we had two hospitals; it was found that the Brahmins did not come to the Suddra hospital, and I therefore built another especially for the Brahmins, and both those hospitals have produced the best results; they are always full; the out-patients come there most readily, and they have conferred the greatest benefit upon the country.

6921-2. We have it in evidence that the puttah system prevailing in Madras is very vexatious, as being annually renewed. I find this statement in the report from which I have already quoted. "This system of distributing puttahs is a very salutary one; it brings every taxpayer, however trifling his amount may be, in personal contact, at stated periods, with the superintendent, and as all are obliged to be present to receive their puttahs, an opportunity is thus offered to every one to seek redress for any grievance which he might not otherwise have had inclination or courage to bring forward. This circumstance in itself must be a check to oppression, and constitutes, perhaps, the chief advantage of the ryottwarree system, which strictly prevails in Mysore." Does that correspond with your experience?—Certainly; I quite agree in that; but the whole system of revenue in Mysore, I look upon it, forms an admirable check to oppression; the system of superintendence which brings the revenue officer in close contact with every ryot in the district, if he pleases, is a very great check.

6923. I find also this statement: "When it is considered that there was hardly a luxury, certainly not a necessary of life, which was not subject to pay duty to the authorities of these 761 sayer chowkees, and that some of these duties were payable daily, some monthly, and some annually, while there were other items which involved the necessity of a prying scrutiny into the most private and delicate domestic occurrences, it may be imagined that the system was calculated to interfere constantly with the comfort and the interests of every portion of the population. It is possible, indeed, that it may have been framed originally with some such idea, for a legend current in Mysore assigns the palm of wisdom among monarchs to a prince who invented 365 taxes, each leviable on its own particular day, so that no twenty-four hours could pass without the idea of the prince's power having been brought home to each of his subjects in the most unmistakeable way." Was that the system which prevailed in the Mysore government formerly?—Yes, that was the principle of government. I would suggest, if I may be allowed to do so, something which is overlooked in that part of my evidence which related to the best method of introducing the colonisation of Europeans. In all the Crown colonies great encouragement is given to retired officers by means of a remission of the price of land, or something of that kind; now, nothing of that sort obtains in India. I would suggest that some such system should be introduced for the encouragement of officers in the different Indian services to locate themselves there. On the Neilgherries Hills and the Himalayas several such persons have located themselves; I think it would be an advantage if encouragement were held out to such persons, many of whom are unable to return to Europe, by allowing them the same privileges as those which are allowed in the Crown colonies.

6924. Do you mean in India generally?—Yes, generally, but especially in Mysore.

6925. Mr. Campbell.] You held a position under the East India Company?

—Yes.

6926. With

Colonel  
W. C. Onslow.

1 July 1858.

6926. With reference to the suggestion you have just now made for the benefit of resident officers, will you state upon what terms you secured from the East India Company the land upon which you have grown your coffee?—On the same terms as any one else, or as a native gets land.

6927. What may those terms be?—I have stated them. I hold my land precisely on the same tenure as any ryot holds his; I am a ryot, in fact. I obtain no advantage by having been in the Company's service.

6928. Is yours a perpetual title?—Yes.

6929. Then how could the resumption of the Mysore territory by the rajah affect that title?—Because he has arbitrary power, and might disturb it.

6930. Would it not be competent to the Company, or is it not competent to them now, while these improvements are going on for the benefit of the rajah's territory, to arrange with him upon such terms as would protect the settler?—Certainly it would; but it never has been done, so far as I know.

6931. It is admitted that settlement in the Mysore territory is for the benefit of that territory?—Undoubtedly.

6932. Then would it not be competent to the East India Company, before any settlement commenced in those territories, to arrange with the rajah terms on which titles to property could be granted in those settlements?—Certainly.

6933. And you do not think there would be any difficulty in that?—The rajah would be too ready to agree to it.

6934. He being the party chiefly benefited?—Yes.

6935. And the doubt and uncertainty attaching to the titles of settlers at present would be by that means entirely removed?—In a great measure. The speculative danger of it would be in a great measure remedied, but for my own part, I am satisfied with the thing as it is, and should feel myself most unsafe under a native Government.

6936. How do you account for the increased progress and advancement of the Mysore territory, compared with other territories of the East India Company?—I attribute it, as I have before said, to the nature of the government, the climate, the soil, the roads, and so on. The government is under a single Commissioner, who has plenary power, which he holds subject only to the control of the Governor-general in Council, who seldom interferes with him, the principle being to leave him as much as possible to himself; and he having this plenary power, there is no obstruction in the way of red tapeism.

6937. Do you imagine that the fact of these improvements being carried on at the cost of the rajah, may have something to do with the increased facilities afforded by roads, and so on?—They are not carried on at the cost of the rajah.

6938. The improvements that are effected are not at the cost of the East India Company's exchequer, are they?—No, they are not.

6939. But they are at the cost of the exchequer of the rajah?—Yes; they come out of the general revenue of the country.

6940. Do you not think that that may be one of the reasons for the expenditure being more free there than it is in other parts of the Company's territories where the expenses come out of the Company's exchequer?—It is possible that it may be so; but I do not know that that is a matter that is contemplated at all.

6941. Did the fact of your having been in the Company's service, do you think, at all facilitate the quiet tenure, and the other facilities you have had afforded to you in settling in the Mysore territory?—None whatever; it could not have had that effect, because I joined a gentleman who had been settled there for 17 years. He became possessed of land before I joined him.

6942. But may not your position as an officer in the Company's service have facilitated your peaceful and profitable settlement in Mysore?—It led to it, but it did not facilitate it; that is to say, it did not give me any privileges. I joined a gentleman who had been settled there for 17 years, and all that I had to do was to buy a part of the concern, and join him.

6943. Do you not think that he derived some advantage from your local position and influence in the country?—Not at all; because before I joined him I left the service, and left the country.

6944. You have stated, I think, that to the increase of roads and other facilities in Mysore is to be chiefly attributed the great prosperity that Mysore possesses over other parts of India?—Yes.

6945. You have mentioned the absence of population, but I think you have

Colonel  
F. C. Onslow.

1 July 1858.

stated that where roads and other facilities have existed, and where settlers have located themselves, the population has increased?—Yes.

6946. And I believe you have stated that the condition of the population has improved in the vicinity of settlers, and where roads and other facilities have been afforded?—Yes, certainly.

6947. And are you of opinion that it is still susceptible of great increase?—Yes.

6948. I suppose that the population chiefly are found where facilities of communication exist, either by road or water, in the Mysore country?—Yes; you find the villages always close to tanks.

6949. And are there places which at present have not those advantages, and which are not cultivated at all?—Yes.

6950. And do you think that, by the increase of these facilities, you would have all this waste land cultivated?—It would be cultivated, to a great extent, and as far as the population will admit of it. The great difficulty in the way of getting more land cultivated is the want of population.

6951. I understand you to say that, in your opinion, private enterprise is more likely to advance irrigation than Government interference?—Not than Government interference, but by Government directly.

6952. Would you place canals on the same footing in relation to the Government as that on which railway enterprises stand at present, that is, with a guaranteed rate of interest, and a division of profit after that rate of interest is paid?—Yes; that is the basis of the plan.

6953. Have you formed any estimate of what the profits resulting from these canals might be?—Yes; I have a statement here taken from returns to the East India House, by which it appears that, taking good and bad together, including failures from a bad choice of site and accidents of that sort, there was a net profit of 69½ per cent. upon the outlay.

6954. Mr. Gregson.] Within what period was the 69½ per cent. returned?—That was the per centage per annum.

6955. Mr. Campbell.] By whom have these results been realised?—The Government.

6956. You say the average profit derived from the construction of these canals was 69½ per cent. ?—By the construction of works of irrigation.

6957. Anicuts?—Anicuts, and other works.

6958. Do you think that the Government might have pushed these canals to a greater extent than they have done, without interfering with their own financial arrangements?—No; I do not believe that the Government, seeing these facts before them, would have failed to carry their improvements to any extent, if they had had the means; but how was it possible for them to do so with such enormous expenses as they have had? The only obstacle, I am convinced, in the way of improvements of this kind, has been the want of money.

6959. Is it not the fact that before the occurrence of the late mutinies, money was easily obtainable by the East India Company at 4 per cent. per annum at Calcutta, and all over India?—I think they might have got a good deal of money at 4 per cent., and a public works loan was raised at 5.

6960. If that be the case, and if 69 per cent. was the result of irrigation in the way of profit, how can you account for the East India Company not borrowing the money at 5 per cent.?—That is a question which I feel it difficult to answer in the presence of gentlemen connected with the East India Company; but it must be remembered that a hundred years in the life of a nation is nothing at all, it is a mere day, and it must take years and years to make such progress as India requires.

6961. You think that what is wanted is the establishment of private companies to carry out these works?—Yes; I am convinced that had India been handed over years ago to the energy of private companies it would not be as it now is.

6962. Mr. Willoughby.] Are you aware that the correctness of the returns which have been made with reference to the irrigation works has been very much challenged in a little work lately published by Mr. Smollett, of the Madras Civil Service?—Yes; but I do not think that Mr. Smollett is right.

6963. Mr. Campbell.] How were those returns to which you have referred obtained?—From the revenue returns of the different collectorates, through Government officials.

6964. Putting those returns and those sources of information in comparison with



with Mr. Smollett, to which would you attribute the greatest weight?—I should prefer the returns.

6965. *Chairman.*] You say that the people are contented and well off in Mysore, but that famines are frequent?—No, I do not say they are frequent; but famines do occur there; and I have seen some frightful effects of famine. I have seen people dying from famine by the road-side, and I have taken children under my own care. But no famine would occur in India if there were a proper system of canals.

6966. You have spoken of the good administration of Mysore; it is under the non-regulation system, is it not?—Yes.

6967. Is not that partly the reason of its satisfactory condition, do you think?—Yes; that is exactly what I have said.

6968. *Mr. Willoughby.*] You approve of the non-regulation system as being less complex?—I do; as a non-regulation man. As a military man placed in a civil situation I am much pleased with it; but civilians call it cheap and nasty.

6969. Are not Mysore and the Punjaub remarkable instances of the success of the non-regulation system?—Undoubtedly.

6970. *Chairman.*] Does not the experience there point to a similar system with reference to the administration of the law?—Unquestionably; in my division, which is about 7,000 square miles in extent, there are 660,000 inhabitants. I and my assistant were the only two Europeans there; we collected the revenue, administered the whole of what pertains to Government, and we had perfect peace and quiet in our country and no gang robberies. In a neighbouring country there were 11 or 13 civilians, I forget which. I have a Return here which shows that the cost of collection with us was 13½ per cent., while in the neighbouring district, I believe it was 50 per cent. I may mention that we were called on in the Bangalore Division once to make a Return showing the number of gang robberies for the quarter, in order that it might be compared with the state of things in the neighbouring districts; our Return was blank, while the neighbouring district was 90.

6971. *Mr. Campbell.*] Had you the power of hanging people?—The Commissioner had summary power.

6972. Had you that power?—The Commissioner at that time had the power of life and death.

6973. *Mr. Willoughby.*] Was not the Commissioner obliged to refer capital sentences for confirmation to the Government of India?—Not at the time I speak of; afterwards the power of life and death was taken from all local officers.

6974. *Chairman.*] Did you often exercise the power you had of inflicting capital punishment?—Whenever it was necessary the Commissioner inflicted it.

6975. Was it often necessary?—Not often; it was rarely exercised. The Commissioner is a most conciliatory and moderate man.

Colonel  
W. C. Omslow.

1 July 1858.

T H I R D  
R E P O R T  
FROM THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
ON  
COLONIZATION AND SETTLEMENT  
(INDIA);  
WITH THE  
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE  
TAKEN BEFORE THEM.

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
12 July 1858.*

---

[Price 1 s. 6 d.]

415.

*Under 20 c*